

THE  
ULTIMATE REALITY  
VOLUME II

BY  
JOSEPH H. CATER

# PART IV

## THE UNIFYING PRINCIPLE APPLIED TO BORDERLAND PHENOMENA

### INTRODUCTION TO PART IV

Part IV deals with the most perplexing phenomena known to man. The anomalies to be analyzed here are so far beyond present understanding that entirely new concepts had to be devised in order to cope with them. The previous three major sections have laid the necessary groundwork and supplied the tools for probing into these aspects of natural phenomena. The explanations to be presented are, again, with reference to the Hermetic Axioms.

Phenomena to be analyzed for the first time include teleportation, spirit manifestation, the science of psionics, apparent discrepancies and anomalies of time, and other related topics. The forces and causes which have shaped the destiny of this planet and have brought it to its present state of being, will also be touched upon. Some of the more important research of great pioneers in fields outside the domain of academic science will be included. This will cover the work of such scientists as Von Reichenbach, De La Warr, Lakhovsky, and Brunler.

The summary given thus far by no means outlines the entire scope of Part IV. Other surprises and revelations await the reader. It is impossible for a book of this size to cover all of the strange types of recorded phenomena. Consequently, the author has selected what he considers to be the most unique and baffling to be included in this part, with the assurance that others not discussed here can be dealt with in like manner and with an equal degree of efficiency.

## CHAPTER 23

### THE EXTRAORDINARY RESEARCH OF BARON KARL VON REICHENBACH

It is fitting to begin this part of the treatise with an introduction to some of the more significant findings of Baron Karl Von Reichenbach, since much of his research confirms many of the concepts elaborated upon in the first three parts. Von Reichenbach was undoubtedly the greatest experimental scientist of the Nineteenth Century, even though he received little recognition for his work. Much of his work was outside the domain of what is considered material science, which is the primary reason he has generally been ignored. His experimental and theoretical work in the occult and physical fields far surpassed that of those who have slighted him.

Von Reichenbach experimented with orgone energy, as did Wilhelm Reich, but each used different terminologies. Sensitives were employed in many of Von Reichenbach's experiments, which enabled him to gain insights he would not otherwise have obtained. "Sensitives" are defined as individuals whose senses are more highly developed than those of normal people. Hence, they perceive stimuli which are too tenuous to be recorded by the normal senses. Such procedures are frowned upon, even today, by the narrow and inflexible thinking of orthodox scientists and are denounced as unscientific. These scientists do not possess the mental prowess necessary to realize how the proper use of sensitives in the hands of a genius can be as objective as any laboratory procedure. There is a great deal that present-day researchers can still learn by studying the research work of Von Reichenbach.

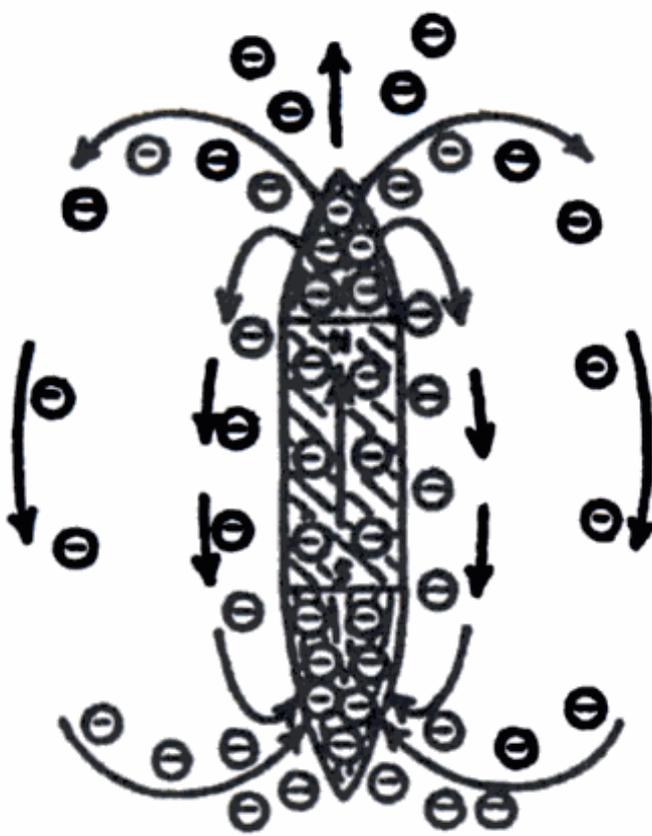
Karl Reichenbach was born at Stuttgart, Germany, February 12, 1788, and died in Leipzig, January 22, 1869. He built an industrial empire during his youth consisting of iron, steel and metallurgical establishments. He is perhaps the only industrialist in history who achieved true eminence in any scientific or intellectual pursuit. He made a number of important chemical discoveries during the build-

ing of his empire, including creosote, paraffin, and gasoline. After amassing considerable wealth, he retired from the business world in 1839 to devote all his time to scientific research. He was unique among all the big industrialists in mental capacity, and he used his wealth as a stepping stone to higher attainments.

Most of his experiments dealt with the properties of magnetic fields, light, and the energies which are termed soft particles. Some of these energies were known in his day as "animal magnetism" and the "vital force". Von Reichenbach grouped them into one category which he called "Od". Because of the vast extent of his research, only a few of the highlights can be presented here.

The sensitives employed by Von Reichenbach consistently observed a luminosity at the poles of magnets when in a dark room. The rays of light were not at rest. They continuously fluctuated in length and exhibited a scintillating effect displaying all the colors of the rainbow, including white. In general, the luminosity resembled the light of the Sun. Some of them saw this more clearly than others. Von Reichenbach concluded that the Aurora Borealis is the same kind of phenomenon. The Aurora Borealis is primarily caused by the disintegration of soft particles into their constituent light characteristics as they accumulate in the upper atmosphere at the high latitudes. The light patterns and colors seen around magnets were identical to those of the northern lights. There is a higher concentration in the atmosphere, in the higher latitudes, due to the magnetic radiations through the large egress from the inner earth near the North Pole, as explained earlier. A similar principle produces the light effects at the poles of magnets, since the concentration of soft particles captured by the magnetic field is much greater at the poles. Figure 35 depicts this effect.

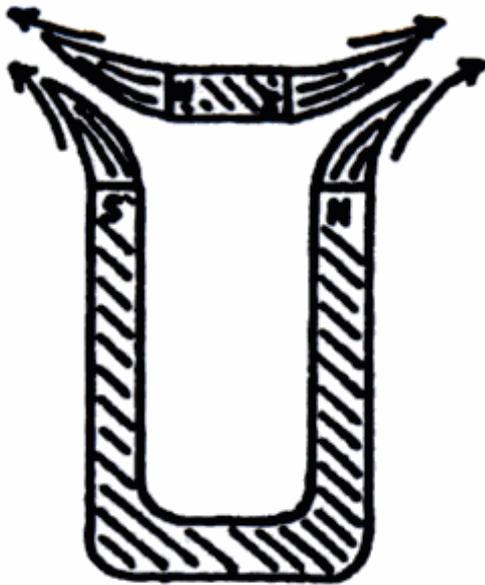
An electromagnet produces the same results as a permanent magnet. It is interesting to note that the light at the poles of the electromagnet persisted after the current was turned off, when the iron bar was no longer a magnet. The concentration of particles produced by the original magnetic field remained for a brief period, with a continued disintegration of the more unstable particles. When the poles of the electromagnet were placed close to those of a permanent horseshoe magnet, an interesting thing was observed. Von Reichenbach describes it on page 32 of *The Dynamics of Magnetism, Electricity, Heat, Light, crystallization and Chemism* as follows: *The flame of the steel magnet was completely turned aside by that of the*



The odic flame is seen at the end of a magnet

Odic light is produced by the increased interaction of soft particles which disintegrate in their constituent light.

The flow is out of the N-pole and into the S pole. By the time the flow reaches the S pole, the field has captured additional soft electrons. This is why the odic flame is largest at the S-pole.



Odic flames repel each other when magnets are placed in the configuration as shown. This demonstrates that the energies around the poles of magnets consist of like charges or soft electrons.



At considerable distances beyond the pole of a powerful horizontally placed bar magnet, the flames rises in opposition to Earth gravity. Particles ejected from the pole at high velocity are carried beyond the magnetic field. Consequently, they come under the influence of the Earth's gravitational field which repels them.

*FIG. 35: REICHENBACH'S EXPERIMENTS WITH MAGNETS*

*electromagnet, and as distinctly as the current of a blow pipe directs the flame of a candle.* Von Reichenbach did not mention whether or not like poles were adjacent to each other. Regardless of whether like or unlike poles were in juxtaposition, the light around the electromagnetic was little affected by the permanent magnet. This is to be expected, as the electromagnet is much stronger than the permanent magnet, and will concentrate a much higher charge with a consequently far greater mass, than that captured by the weaker magnet. Being of like charge, the heavier concentration will push the lighter one away, without itself being moved to any great extent

A photographic plate was placed in front of a magnet and sealed in a box. This was done to find out if it was real light which was seen around the magnets. After 64 hours, it was found that the plate exposed to the magnet had indeed shown the effect of the light, whereas the control plate which wasn't exposed to a magnet had in no way been affected. This also verifies another principle mentioned in the chapter on Wilhelm Reich. It is the disintegrating of soft particles releasing hard electrons which affect a photographic plate and promote chemical changes.

Others of Von Reichenbach's experiments with magnets also gave conclusive evidence that the energies seen around a magnet are soft particles of varying degrees of stability. Some of them are always disintegrating into light of various frequencies. Von Reichenbach concluded that the emanations had a dual nature, which he called the magnetic or odic flame and the magnetic light. The light seemed to possess all the characteristics of a flame. It would curve around objects placed inside it and would flare divergently to the side when blown upon like any other flame. From this flame issued scintillating lights, which he called the magnetic light.

As further evidence that this magnetic "flame" is really a concentration of soft electrons, another passage from page 240 of his treatise is given:

*The odic flames, even when they blaze forth side by side from the poles of a horseshoe magnet, display no attraction; nay, even when the unlike polar flames are directed immediately toward one another, not only are they not attracted when brought close, but are even mutually repelled at the places where they are forced to meet. This is directly contradictory to all we know of magnetism*

This effect is depicted in Figure 35. Since the outline of soft electron concentrations was being observed, it is to be expected that they would tend to repel each other.

Sensitives also noticed the end of the magnet from which the lines flowed out produced the sensation of heat, while the opposite pole felt cool. This is in conformity with the normal pattern of objects, which produce the sensation of heat or coolness. It has been shown that one pole of a magnet forces soft particles into a substance, while the opposite pole draws them out. A warm body forces heat into a substance, while the cold body draws heat away from it.

Von Reichenbach also found that the odic flame at the pole of the magnet into which the lines flowed, or the drawing end, was about twice the size of the flame at the opposite pole. Since the magnetic flow follows a closed curve which passes through the magnet itself, many of the soft particles producing the odic flame are dispersed during their passage through the dense material of the magnet. As a result, only about half of them emerge at the other end of the magnet from which much of the magnetic current flows. By the time the flow curves around and enters the other pole again, it has picked up new particles.

It is significant that the larger flame produces more of the blue and bluish gray light corresponding to orgone energy. At the other end of the magnet, the colors tend to be red, reddish yellow, and reddish gray. The particles comprised of higher frequency photons are not as penetrating as particles consisting of lower frequency photons. Therefore, the particles comprised of the higher frequency photons are more readily dispersed. Although blue was the predominant color seen at one pole and red at the other, all the colors of the rainbow were seen at both poles. This is not surprising, since soft electrons of all kinds are captured by the magnetic field. The pole of the magnet with a predominantly red light also harbors a higher percentage of the infrared, which produces the sensation of heat. The light around the opposite pole in the higher frequencies contains a lower percentage of the infrared. This, combined with the tendency for the pole to draw energy out of a body, produced the sensation of coolness.

Another significant discovery of Von Reichenbach was that crystals produced identically the same effects on sensitives as magnets did. They created similar light effects in a dark room, and one end produced a cooling effect while the other end generated a warming

sensation. This tends to confirm the analysis of crystals given in Part III. Since crystals are great capacitors, one end possesses a negative electrostatic effect. As explained previously, they concentrate a large quantity of soft electrons, which contain harder electrons inside. The negative end of a crystal tends to give up electrons to an organism with a lower potential. Since soft electrons congregate around a crystal, there is the usual disintegration of the more unstable particles due to collisions.

Von Reichenbach found that the human body displays polarities similar to those of a crystal or battery. The right-hand side is negatively charged and the left-hand side is positively charged. Another passage from page 115 of Von Reichenbach's great treatise is in order:

*The same force really resides in the human hands as manifests itself in crystals; thus the crystallic force and the so-called animal magnetism are thoroughly identical, and therefore the same laws which rule the former are also fully applicable to the latter ...*

These same energies are applied by a healer during the traditional "laying on of hands". By placing both hands on the subject, the circuit is completed and a flow of soft electrons moves from the right hand toward the left, permeating the patient with healing energies during the process. Some healers don't require direct contact. They are able to project energies out of the hands and into the subject.

Von Reichenbach performed an experiment in which a metal plate was exposed to sunlight. A wire was connected to the plate and extended into a darkened room. The end of the wire inside the closed room always felt cool to the subjects he used. This was a result of the photo-electric effect. The sunlight had a tendency to drive electrons from the surface of the metal, giving it a positive charge. This caused a drawing of electrons from the end of the wire held by the sensitives. Reichenbach also performed the same experiment with moonlight. This time sensitives holding the end of the wire experienced a sensation of warmth. The reflected light from the Moon consists mainly of lower frequency radiation. This is another application of the law of redistribution of energy. In addition to its interaction with the Moon, reflected light also has to pass through the Moon's atmosphere twice. The lower frequency radiation doesn't produce as strong a photo-electric effect. This caused the plate to retain more of its conglomeration of negative charges at the surface. This and the greater ability of the plate to repel and slow

down soft electrons reflected from the Moon gave the plate a higher concentration of soft electrons, which would flow along the wire to the sensitives. These energies contain a higher percentage of infrared, which contributed to the heat sensation. Another factor to consider is that the Moon also radiates positive charges. The positive charges impinging on the plate produce a flow of negative charges from surrounding areas to the plate by the Coanda effect.

Von Reichenbach also found, as others have, that terrestrial magnetism is always lower during a full moon than during a new moon. Large bodies of planetary dimensions have a strong positive charge for the reasons given in Part III. This is why negative charges have a strong tendency to flow to the ground. When the Moon receives radiations from the Sun, many of the positive charges in this radiation are repelled back into space by the positive field of the planet. This repelling force is much stronger within a very small zone, close to the surface, than is the gravitational attraction. It is enough to give the positive charges, which always travel much more slowly than negative charges, a high enough velocity to escape from the Moon and reach the Earth's atmosphere. The subsequent increase in the number of positive charges in the atmosphere produces cancellation effects in the magnetic field. Positive charges are inimical to living organisms. This explains why people are strongly affected by a full moon, and the origin of the term "lunacy".

Other experiments which Von Reichenbach performed with magnets provide additional evidence that the particles captured by a magnetic field are predominantly soft electrons of various kinds. On pages 289-290 of his treatise, Von Reichenbach explained what happened when the end of the magnet with the blue odic flame was pointed toward a large body with a positive charge:

*The intensity of the light was exalted, the blue became brighter. When I turned the magnet round and directed the southward, positive, red lighted side, to the positive conductor, not only did all the red quickly disappear, but it shortly turned into blue. The odic polarities were reversed, the Od-positive turned toward E-positive, was converted into Od-negative and in correspondence with this the blue Od-negative of the distant side of the magnet was changed into red-glowing Od*

*I reversed the experiments by electrifying the conductor negatively. It now acted in the reverse way upon the odic poles of the magnets. It changed the Od-negative, blue-glowing pole, turned*

*towards it, into a red-glowing; the Od-positive pole, at that time turned away from it, into a blue-glowing, Od-negative, all at the distance of forty inches ...*

When the opposite pole was turned toward the negatively charged body, the original colors were enhanced. When the body was no longer electrified, the poles on both ends became pale and then returned to their original colors in a matter of seconds.

These different experiments can now be analyzed and it will be shown that each is in harmony with principles previously presented in this treatise. When the large body is charged positively, soft electrons comprised of higher frequency or blue photons are more strongly attracted to it, than soft electrons of the lower frequency red photons. This is because the body is charged with hard particles. This tendency will be directly proportional to the frequency of the photons of which the attracted particles are comprised. This produces higher than normal concentrations of higher frequency soft electrons in the vicinity of the charged body. When the blue-glowing end of the magnet was turned toward this positively charged body, the magnetic field captured more soft electrons of the higher frequency photons. This means more disintegrations of such soft electrons occurred. This produced a more intense blue light. This blue effect is enhanced by the magnetic field having a greater tendency to capture soft particles made up of higher frequency photons.

When the blue end was in the presence of this positive electrostatic field, the red end of the magnet became brighter. The higher percentage of the particles, which manage to get through the magnet and concentrate at the opposite end, are the softer particles which contain more of the red. This results in the brighter red seen at that pole. The soft electrons of higher frequency photons have a more difficult time getting through the magnet. Two factors are involved. First, the material of the magnet and the energies concentrated within offer greater resistance to the passage of particles comprised of higher frequency photons. Second, the positive electrostatic field has a greater pull on those particles than on the softer electrons. This attractive force is in the opposite direction to the magnetic flow.

When the positive or red-glowing end of the magnet was turned toward the positive charge, the conditions for the capture of soft electrons of higher frequency photons were greatly improved. The concentration of such particles near the conductor was greater. The soft electrons responsible for the blue glow at the end which was

turned away from the conductor were drawn toward the conductor, leaving behind the softer particles, which produced a red glow.

The explanation for the phenomena which resulted when the conductor was negatively charged is now almost self-evident, and practically identical to that given for the first two experiments. When the red-glowing end was pointed toward the negative conductor, the soft electrons of higher frequency photons were driven away from this pole and toward the opposite one, leaving the colors at both poles virtually unchanged except that they became brighter. Naturally, when the ends were reversed and the blue end faced the conductor, the higher frequency soft particles responsible for the blue glow were driven away and such particles were forced to the opposite pole and captured. As a result, the normally blue-glowing pole turned to red; and the opposite pole turned from red to blue.

Some of Von Reichenbach's experiments also demonstrated that negative charges are repelled by a gravitational field. In these experiments, the poles of very strong magnets with long flames were situated in a horizontal direction. The following passage, from pages 303-304 of his treatise, explains what happened:

*It first shot out some distance horizontally in the direction of the limb of the magnet, then rose in a curve upwards and formed a quadrant, so that it at length flowed vertically upward at its point. .. Thus the odic flame is sent out from the poles of the magnet with a certain force, an impetus is communicated to it, which drives it forth from the poles; but, on the other hand, a tendency is implanted in it to ascend in the air ....*

The influence of the magnetic field close to the poles was too great for the Earth's gravity to have any effect on the concentrations of soft electrons. Strong magnets give many of the particles momentum, which takes them beyond the influence of the field. Such particles then come under the influence of the Earth's gravity and are repelled upward. It should be noted that the odic flame represents only the disintegrating particles. The bulk of the particles captured by the magnet are invisible.

Another phenomenon always accompanied Von Reichenbach's experiments with magnets. It was termed "odid smoke". It had the appearance of a luminous vapor or smoke, which rose from the magnet. It followed a pattern similar to that of smoke ascending from an ordinary fire. Bright sparks were also seen in these clouds.

The following is an interesting passage which appears on page 374 of Von Reichenbach's treatise on this phenomenon:

*The odic smoke is thrown out by magnets with a certain force, which gives it the first direction, but after that it exhibits a constant tendency to ascend, to flow upwards. When it reaches the roof of a room it spreads out, flowing away over it, illuminates the painting on it, and displays a certain, though short, permanence. Whatever material substratum may form the basis of its manifestations, it is in any case either lighter than atmospheric air, or it suffers some kind of repulsion from the Earth's surface, driving it away; that is, upwards. ... The relation between odic flame and odic smoke is a question we now approach; but is one very difficult to answer at present....*

The odic smoke was the result of negative charges attaching themselves to dust particles. Water vapor, in turn, was attracted to this combination. This resulted in minute water droplets forming in the concentration of negative charges. The conglomerate, having a net negative charge, was repelled by the Earth's gravity after it escaped from the magnetic field. Magnetic fields are affected by magnetic fields; and a small charge is unable to generate a magnetic field of any consequence. Therefore, after the soft electrons captured by the magnetic field attached themselves to dust particles and combined with water molecules, the magnetic field was unable to contain them. Sparks seen in the odic flame and smoke were the result of sudden disintegrations of soft particles.

The great affinity which water has for soft particles was demonstrated when magnets were submerged in water. When this occurred, the odic flame and smoke vanished. When the magnet was removed, the odic flame and smoke immediately reappeared. The soft particles captured by the magnet were quickly dispersed throughout the water.

Von Reichenbach demonstrated that water vapor was responsible for odic smoke by experimenting with a magnet under varied atmospheric pressures. The magnet was placed under a glass bell and the air was slowly drawn off. At first, the odic flame and smoke increased with the drop in air pressure. With fewer collisions of air and water molecules, more of the soft electrons were able to combine with water and dust particles without being dislodged. This tendency continued up to a certain point of rarefaction, beyond

which it decreased again, and vanished by the time the glass bell was almost evacuated.

During the increase of the odic flame and smoke, while the air was being drawn off, the glass bell itself became "charged" with the essence of the odic flame, so that it was rendered odically incandescent. The odic flame did not penetrate the glass. The glass absorbed and held the soft electrons. This accounts for the absence of odic smoke on the outside. The odic flame manifests itself around a magnet, because collisions of soft electrons with air and water molecules cause disintegrations of the more unstable particles, resulting in the formation of light. There are fewer collisions in a near vacuum and less light to mark the presence of soft particles; consequently, the odic flame is diminished. It must also be kept in mind that air and water molecules around a magnet at normal pressures greatly outnumber the soft particles. This makes possible more collisions. Magnets remain incandescent when placed under water because some of the soft particles following the magnetic lines through the magnet disintegrate from collisions with the magnetic material.

Von Reichenbach's experiments showed that all materials readily absorb this so-called "odic essence" and hereby become luminous. Apparently, the odic flame was not absorbed, but instead had a tendency to move around objects, instead of through them. Since blowing would displace the odic essence, this shows that the odic flame was actually illuminated air, which was created by the intimate contact of disintegrating soft particles captured by the magnetic field. When this illuminated air was displaced, it had a tendency to carry some of the concentrated soft electrons with it. The magnetic field limited the extent to which the particles would be displaced. The air marked the location of the higher concentrations of soft particles.

It was found that the position of a magnet in relation to the Earth's magnetic field had a profound effect on the color of the odic flame. It is the flow of particles down the magnetic lines of the Earth's magnetic field which affected the odic flame. The principle involved in the changing colors has already been discussed. Prior to Von Reichenbach's experiments, it was found that geomagnetism was lessened during the northern light display. Once again, the reason is not difficult to discern. The Aurora Borealis results from mass disintegrations of soft electrons in the Earth's atmosphere, mostly from the upper portion. This produces a temporary void or shortage of

such particles in surrounding areas to compensate for it. This lowers the concentration of electrons in these vicinities with a subsequent drop in the intensity of the magnetic field. This is in accordance with the explanation previously given for this phenomenon, which fits all of the facts in regard to geomagnetism.

Von Reichenbach was aware of the dual nature of light more than 100 years before researchers like Oscar Brunler. He found that light consisted of two parts, the part normally visible and an invisible portion he called Od. This is in harmony with the description of light as a conglomerate of photons and soft particles. Von Reichenbach found that even sunlight could no longer expose the photographic plates used in his day after passing through glass about six inches thick, even though its visibility was only slightly impaired.

It has already been shown that it is the disintegration of soft particles and the subsequent release of harder electrons which promotes chemical changes and exposes photographic plates. Light loses most of its unstable soft particles after passing through considerable thickness of glass. Most of those which get through are of the more stable variety, and pass through a photographic plate without affecting it. The ability of glass to absorb Od or soft particles was demonstrated in Von Reichenbach's experiments. This particular property of glass is also responsible for the greenhouse effect. Since most soft particles, after passing through the glass, have little tendency to get back through the glass intact, large numbers continually disintegrate with the releasing of much energy. This causes the heat in the enclosure to increase more rapidly than it can be dissipated.

Von Reichenbach's experiments with pendulum movements and tableturning laid the groundwork for a clear understanding of the mechanics of dowsing with pendulums and other tools. He built a pendulum which was free to move under a glass shade, thus cutting off the influence of air currents. There was a small aperture at the top through which a finger could be laid on a string wound on an axle. The other end of the string was attached to a lead ball, which was free to oscillate. It was found that ordinary people could not make the pendulum move. When a finger on the right hand of a sensitive was placed on the fixed end of the string, the pendulum began to swing. When the right hand of another sensitive was also placed on it at the same time, the rate of oscillation increased, yet the left hand of the sensitive produced no motion.

It is extremely significant that if the operator had any metal objects in his or her pockets, or if there were iron nails in the shoes being worn, the pendulum would not move. As soon as they were removed, the pendulum would respond. The explanation is simple and, once again, is another confirmation of the principles previously discussed. As mentioned before, Von Reichenbach showed that the right hand could project Od or soft electrons, while the left hand, which was positively charged, could draw Od out of an object. Some of the channels to the higher bodies are less obstructed in the case of sensitives than with ordinary people. This is what makes sensitives more perceptive. It also enables many of them to project a high concentration of soft electrons from their right hands. In other words, their right and left sides can generate a higher potential difference, like the opposite poles of a battery.

When a sufficient quantity of soft electrons flows down the string to be absorbed by the lead ball, the ball attains a high negative charge near its surface. As a result, it is attracted to the nearest glass wall of the enclosure. At its nearest approach, the bob loses some of its charge to the wall and then swings back in the opposite direction. It becomes charged again during the interval and gives up some of its regained charge to the opposite wall. A new cycle then begins. The additional energy added to the ball by another sensitive increases the force, and consequently the velocity of swing. A certain minimum flow of soft electrons is required in order for the pendulum to move, since they constantly escape from the string and ball to the surrounding air. The charge on the ball must build up faster than it can escape to the outside.

When the operator has metal objects on his or her body, a situation similar in principle to Reich's cloud-buster occurs. Negative charges are strongly attracted to metals. Therefore, if the operator of a pendulum is wearing any metal, much of the flow from the right hand will be diverted toward the metal. The domino effect, or chain reaction principle, is involved in the flow of charges.

Not all the sensitives Von Reichenbach employed were necessarily good dowsers. A skilled dowser can offset the tendencies of the energy flows just described. In the case of a good dowser, there is a similar flow of energies from the dowser to the dowsing instrument to the mineral or water source which is being dowsed. For example, consider a dowser with a bent twig who is over a body of underground water. If the dowser is sensitive to the radiations emanating

from the water which penetrates the surface, he automatically projects a stream of soft electrons which flow from the twig to the source of emanations. The water has a powerful affinity for soft electrons and, therefore, creates a condition similar to that involved with Reich's cloud-buster. In some instances, the flow of soft electrons becomes so great that the twig breaks as a result of the powerful electrostatic forces generated.

It naturally follows that if these radiations are diverted from the dowser his dowsing instrument will be unable to respond. This has been confirmed on numerous occasions. An article entitled "Radiesthesia: Science of Tomorrow" appeared in the December, 1965 issue of *Fate* magazine on pages 80-89, and gives a full account of experiments which confirm this. It was written by someone using the pen name of Rho Sigma. The article is extremely well written. Perhaps Rho Sigma is a member of the scientific community in good standing and wants to avoid being ostracized by his colleagues. According to this article, properly positioned magnetic fields can render a dowsing instrument useless. The following passage is taken from pages 84-85 of this article:

*Of utmost importance is the fact that artificial magnetic fields in a predetermined arrangement can block the magnetoid radiation completely, meaning that the dowser will not get a reaction under these conditions! This very important fact, discovered by Dr Wust, has meanwhile been confirmed by:*

*1. Prof. Ives Rocard of the Faculte des Sciences, Paris, France. He describes in his book, "Le Signal du Sourcier", his own experimental investigations of dowsing and states that his dowsers were made insensitive by properly placed magnets!*

*2 Mr Verne L. Cameron of Elsinore, California, probably the best known dowser on the West Coast of America, an open-minded researcher in his own right*

*3. A group of engineers and technicians in the southeastern part of the United States*

*These outstanding important facts should cause the scientific community to think and listen ...*

The reason for this phenomenon is clear. The magnetic fields captured the soft particles radiated from the object to be dowsed and diverted them from the dowser.

Dowers can also make pendulums swing outside a glass cage. Motion occurs only where unbalanced forces exist. This also holds true for a pendulum. This means a dowser automatically charges one side of the plumb bob more than the opposite side. This is accomplished by directing the flow to only one side. The attraction of this side to the surrounding air produces a swing in that direction. The flow of the particles is then directed to the opposite side to produce a pull in the opposite direction. The periodic flow from one side to the other produces the steady swing of the pendulum. The dowser is not consciously aware of this process.

The same principles described above are also involved with the experiments Von Reichenbach conducted in table-turning. A group of sensitives seated around a table, with their hands placed on top of it, caused the table to move in a variety of directions after a period of time. Sometimes it would rotate with such a force that an individual would be unable to hold it back by grabbing it along the edge.

Other vitally important aspects of Von Reichenbach's research were concerned with friction and sound. Rubbing one body against another produced luminous effects in a dark room. Shaking water and other liquids in a container caused similar effects. Instruments or objects producing sound emanated colors and color combinations characteristic of the sounds being produced. For example, a given note always produced the same colors. They were produced by the disintegration of a very small percentage of the soft particles projected by the vibrations resulting from the sound. It follows that sound produces energy effects which can be either beneficial or detrimental, and it can be seen why some people, consciously or unconsciously, associate sound with color.

Von Reichenbach found that all substances produce the odic glow and that metals produce brighter colors than nonmetals. It was also found that each substance radiates its own configuration of colors. This is in conformity with the concept discussed earlier, that all substances have characteristic or unique radiations. It was mentioned in Part III that there is less proton activity in the atoms of metals. This means the soft electrons radiated by metals are more the result of orbital electron fluctuations than those of nonmetals. This would produce light in more sharply defined frequency ranges. This accounts for the brighter colors emanated by metals.

Von Reichenbach has never been given the recognition and serious study he deserves by the world of science. The major objection to

the validity of his work was that he used the so-called subjective approach instead of the objective approach. As a matter of fact, he was just as objective, if not more so, than any of the more famous scientists. He used many different sensitives in his experiments, and the experiments were so ingeniously planned and executed that any chance of fraud, guesswork or hallucination was ruled out of the recorded results.

It was Von Reichenbach's misfortune to encounter the same incredible degree of stupidity among his colleagues that is universal in the world of science today. This condition seems to be more apparent now than in the past, but only because there are many more individuals who aspire to be scientists than ever before in recorded history. The following is a quotation from Von Reichenbach, in answer to one of his "illustrious" scientific detractors, taken from pages xxvi-xxvii of the introduction to the book *Von Reichenbach's Letters on Od and Magnetism*:

*Is not Dr. Fechner ashamed to credit me on the one hand with all sorts of brilliant mental qualities, and on the other to treat me like a simple-minded youth? .. Does he quite forget the fact that at least a hundred of my two hundred sensitives are men of scientific education, and among these there are something like fifty who are physicians, or physicists, or chemists, or mathematicians, or philosophers, men, in short, who in many cases are just on the same high level of scientific attainment as Mr. Fechner himself? ....*

*I have examined at least 100 others without taking written notes; the basic experiments consequently were carried out with nearly 300 subjects, with inexhaustible patience and in uninterrupted sequence, and yet it is not enough for Mr. Fechner that all these three hundred have unanimously -- in a sort of unprecedented delirium, I suppose -- experienced, seen, deposed, and confirmed one and the same thing for the space of 10 years! If the maintenance of such an opinion, under such circumstances, is not *reductio ad absurdum* and self-destructive, then there is no such thing as logic, and no such thing as a sound human understanding any longer in existence ...*

Even today the work of Von Reichenbach is frowned upon because his approach was allegedly subjective. If one wishes to be technical, the subjective approach is employed in all scientific investigations. Regardless of the type of observations or instrumental employed, the scientist's own senses and mental processes are re-

quired in observing, recording, and interpreting phenomena. In each case, intelligence is required in order to arrive at a correct interpretation of the results; and most scientists seem to be severely handicapped in this respect. How often have completely erroneous conclusions been derived from information obtained from highly sophisticated instruments and supposedly objective approaches?

There is much more which could be said about the research of Von Reichenbach and others, than could be presented in this treatise. Due to the unprecedented scope of the material to be analyzed and limited space available, the treatment accorded these men will have to suffice. A careful examination of the facts has led the author to conclude that Von Reichenbach and Reich, along with the Indian scientist, Sir Jagodis Chandra Bose, have had no peers in the realm of experimental and natural science since the time of Roger Bacon. Ironically, it is largely because of their greatness that they have received little recognition. Their ideas were too far advanced over those of their contemporaries, and too much in opposition to accepted theories to be tolerated.

## CHAPTER 24

### THE PYRAMID OF LIFE AND THE UNIFYING PRINCIPLE

By now it should be apparent to any intelligent reader that all things are interrelated. In order to gain an adequate understanding of any broad subject, it must be examined from all sides. Since all things are interrelated, there must be a few basic principles which underlie all phenomena. These basic principles make the use of analogies possible, since the pattern is repeatable. The repeated pattern of the universe has given rise to the most important principles of all, the old Hermetic Axioms, which have been applied many times in this treatise. The second of these axioms is generally stated, "as above, so below". It is just another way of expressing the interrelationship of all things.

As the reader has already witnessed, the proper application of this axiom has been a powerful tool in unraveling many previously unexplained phenomena. By its application, physical phenomena can be used to better understand metaphysics and the occult and vice versa. It follows that the true metaphysician must have a thorough understanding of the causes underlying so-called physical phenomena, as well as the laws directly associated with his own area of specialization. The true scientist must also be a consummate metaphysician. How many scientists of the past or present have lived up to this definition? In the real sense of the word, the terms "scientist" and "metaphysician" are practically interchangeable, since they both have a broad view of the universe.

Metaphysics is a word originally coined by Aristotle which means beyond physics, as the physical scientist sees it. It not only embraces physics, but goes far beyond it and considers the origin, meaning, and function of all life as well. Since many kinds of phenomena are encountered in this broader field which are completely beyond the scope of academic science, it is natural for the scientific community to deride anyone who takes metaphysics seriously. The narrow, ossified mind typically denounces anything that doesn't fit into its minuscule comprehension of the universe. This was dramatically illus-

trated recently when 18 former Nobel Prize winners, in addition to 170 distinguished colleagues, spearheaded an all out attack on astrology. Who was the leader of this debacle? It was none other than the venerated two time Nobel Prize winner mentioned in Chapter 2.

Astrology is a study that has attracted the best minds down through history, including the most advanced students of metaphysics. Because of this alone, one must logically conclude that astrology has substance and a solid foundation, or at least something which gives this impression. For the pseudo-science this eminent group claims it is, astrology has shown and continues to show an uncanny degree of accuracy when properly used. On the basis of performance, it seems that their own science of astronomy is more deserving of the label pseudo-science. There are certain underlying metaphysical laws concerned with astrology still not understood by students and teachers of the art. Such laws will be clarified in this treatise.

This recent and much publicized attack on astrology by the elite of the scientific world has done little to improve their public image, since millions have learned that astrology does have merit. This and similar incidents involving the supercilious attitude of scientists has produced a steadily deteriorating attitude of disrespect. Many scientists have shown an amazing degree of inconsistency. In some situations they are as dogmatic as any religious fanatic of the Dark Ages, and in other instances they carry skepticism to ridiculous extremes. For example, what they consider to be hard scientific evidence in some areas seems to be that, and only that, which can be perceived by all of the five senses simultaneously!

Chaotic conditions and misconceptions rivaling those existing in the physical sciences are also prevalent in the field of the occult and metaphysics. The different schools of thought have been stumbling around on the fringes and have never been able to get to the core of the problem. The physical sciences and metaphysics have been largely divorced from each other because of a lack of understanding of the basic unifying principle. Each has its own subdivisions detached from one another. Confusion creates unnecessary complexities. This results in a myriad of books which have been written on the subjects, and which tend to cloud one's thinking even more. As indicated previously, the occult and physical phenomena are merely special effects of the same general laws. This is basically the thought behind the Hermetic AXIOMS.

The proper use of Hermetic Principles, in conjunction with the clues available, makes it possible to arrive at the central core of the cosmic scheme, and thereby gain a still better understanding of our own planet. It has been shown that growth and progression proceed from the simple to the complex, and energy can only flow downhill or from a higher potential to a lower one. In a broader sense, this means that a high can give up to a low, but a low cannot give up to a high. As an analogy, it is pointed out that a wise man is far more likely to impart wisdom to an ignorant person than vice versa.

In the discussion to follow, it should be kept in mind that all activities follow a cyclical pattern. This is in accordance with the Fifth Hermetic Principle, known as the Principle of Rhythm. There are major cycles and minor cycles, and of course cycles within cycles. The creation of the first planetary system in our present universe was evidently the beginning of a major cycle. According to the academic viewpoint, the universe started with one great explosion. Everything that followed either happened by chance or took place according to impossible theories. There was supposedly no intelligent planning behind the chain of events. Intelligence somehow emerged from the non-intelligent, and therefore, the effects transcended the cause.

Intelligence clearly exists on this planet, even if to a limited degree. It could not have evolved out of the supposed inert matter as suggested by material science. It is a product of superior intelligence in accordance with the First Hermetic Axiom. Nothing comes into existence in the material world, as we know it, with an orderly arrangement and a useful purpose, that did not require intelligent planning. When the universe is looked at objectively, order and purpose are apparent.

All advanced students of the occult are aware that there are realms of higher frequency matter far above that of the physical realm. The ethers associated with each realm are much higher than those of the realm below it. It has been said that every planet in the physical realm has twelve major realms of higher frequency matter associated with it, called astral realms. The same laws of physics apply in each realm. For example, each has its own range of gravity radiations which affect only the matter of that realm. The inhabitants experience their own visible spectrum of light, the ultra-violet, infrared, and so on. All of this conforms with the Hermetic statement, "as

above, so below". There are significant differences in each realm which will be explained later.

The creation of the physical universe with its twelve astral realms was the start of a major cycle. Since there are realms far above even the highest astral realms, it is apparent this cycle is still only one part of a greater cycle. It follows that there is at least one cycle that encompasses all of them. However, it seems impossible to go back to an ultimate beginning. It is possible to go back to the beginning of the greatest kind of cycle involved in any creative process. The present physical universe is the product of previous cycles, all contained within the greatest kind of cycle just mentioned.

Everything has a comparatively modest beginning, and the beginning of the greatest cycle was no exception. The fundamental building block, or the very highest ether particle of which the present universe is comprised, was the end result of the greatest cycle that preceded the present one. This ether particle is of infinite complexity, a universe in its own right, since it is the product of countless previous cycles. It is motivated by and contains the essence of the great creative intelligence, since it is through such particles or universes that this intelligence created the present universe and all contained within it. This source of all things, or the life giver, has an unlimited ability to duplicate. This is an application of the Hermetic Axioms. In a more crude sense, the universe follows the pattern of a manufacturing plant. Years of planning and engineering may be applied in developing and perfecting a single product or working model. When this has been accomplished, the factory can tool up and produce myriads of them in a very short time.

At this point a deeper understanding of the processes mentioned is in order. The age old question of why the universe doesn't run down has never been properly explained. The time has come for this enigma to be resolved. This brings up the question "Can infinite energy occupy a finite space?" The answer is an unqualified yes. This becomes almost self-evident when the fact the fundamental particles of a unit are more energetic or have more energy than does the unit as a whole is considered. The atom is a good example. However, the fundamental particles are themselves comprised of units more active than are the fundamental particles. It follows we have an infinite regression. When we view the macrocosm we see the finite. When the microcosm is considered we see the infinite. This means at the end of the last greatest cycle the entire universe was the size of the smallest ether

particle! It becomes even more mind-boggling there have been an infinite number of previous cycles. In other words, there couldn't have been any beginning. The creative intelligence can continue this process indefinitely because it has infinite energy to draw from. There is also an infinite space yet to be occupied. An infinite energy occupying a finite space is going to expand outward indefinitely but can only do so in the manner already described.

When dealing with the previous cycle it should be realized that as far as the inhabitants of that universe were concerned it was as large as the present one and time would seem to pass in the same manner as it does now only smaller units of time and space were used. After all time and size are only relative.

After the infinite intelligence duplicated the perfected universe, with an infinitude of such universes or particles, the highest realm of this present cycle came into existence. The ether particles of this realm were not isolated from each other. If they were, how could they be controlled? They are all interconnected by subtle lines or channels of communication through which messages and energies can be transmitted as described in Part III. Such channels are of unlimited flexibility and can never be broken. In a like manner, the infinitude of integral parts of these fundamental units are connected. This can be likened to the electrical circuit of any electrical device. It is these channels which make possible all known phenomena, including telepathy, psychometry, psionic devices, and all related phenomena. This concept has not been a part of the teachings of science and metaphysics in the past. It is being introduced for the first time. It is summed up by the well-known phrase, "all is one".

It follows that everything in the universe is interconnected, and thus the life giver is in complete control of all that happens. Nothing ever occurs, not even the interactions of the most remote ether particles, that is not planned. It will be shown in Part IV that the seemingly unexplainable phenomena associated with the science of psionics confirm the concepts just presented.

An account of the hierarchical pyramidal structure of the universe, beginning with the first integrated intelligence and subordinate Elders on down to individual humans, is given in a book entitled *The Book of Truth* by H. C. Randall-Stevens. It was supposedly a treatise channeled by a discarnate Elder to a subordinate, incarnate Elder. Although written in a strange style, it contains many profound metaphysical concepts including a brief overall history of the Earth. The

material in this book and the logical implications of the Hermetic AXIOMS were used in developing the detailed relationships of the pyramid of life.

After the new realm was created out of the ethers, the supreme intelligence started the present cycle by projecting the first integrated intelligence of the new cycle into this realm. This intelligence was fully developed at the start. The duties of this intelligence were to supervise the development of the new cycle to its completion. The building blocks of this realm were used to create the soul body this intelligence would need in order to function. By application of the Hermetic AXIOMS, there is an identical pattern in the physical realm when an incarnating intelligence takes up a physical body in order to operate in this realm.

This first intelligence was and is, of course, more powerful, more versatile and more complex than any that came later. It is the primary guiding force behind the entire universe, and as such is actually an embodiment of the life-giver. This first being then brought the Elders into existence, the oldest and most advanced beings in the universe. They were the first solar and planetary Logos, but in a realm far removed from the physical realm, which came later. The Logos of any major cycle are the creators of the planetary systems of that cycle, and they use the ethers of the realms in which they are operating to form the planetary and solar bodies. The planetary systems are actually the embodiments of the Logos.

The Elders created the first planetary system out of the highest ethers. Each system had its higher and lower realms. Each structure follows identically the same pattern as exists with the physical and the twelve higher major realms above it. Between the physical plane and the first astral realm are several intermediate planes of higher frequency matter. A discussion of their purpose in the plan will be given shortly.

The question some readers may ask at this stage is: Why do creation and progression follow the pattern of the high to the low instead of the reverse? Many schools of thought speak of progression to the higher realms and the Earth going into a "higher vibration". This is due to a lack of understanding of the nature of creation, and of the principle that energy can only flow from a high potential to a lower one. Some of the experiments performed with orgone energy by the late Wilhelm Reich seemed to violate this law, but a deeper look into the phenomenon shows that this doesn't happen.

It was stated previously that any dynamic creation is less active than its component parts. Ether particles combine to form larger and greater ether particles much in the same manner that atoms combine to form molecules. This is another example of the Hermetic AXIOMS. The larger ether particles are consequently less active than the ether units of which they are made. They form the lower ethers, from which the lower realms of lower frequency matter are created.

Along with the first planetary systems existing only in the highest realms, the original Logos created a myriad of souls to inhabit these systems. Each soul was created according to a certain plan or blueprint. These new souls were created as completely integrated beings, as with the first intelligence. Bodies were projected from these intelligences into realms below that from which they themselves originated. It is apparent from this picture that the term "soul development" is a misnomer. The soul or original intelligence that motivates the bodies it projects into the lower realms is already made complete and fully developed according to the role it is supposed to play in the cosmic scheme. What is thought to be the evolutionary process is actually the projection of a body or bodies into successively lower realms, until all of them are in perfect rapport with the source that is sustaining them. In most cases, this is a slow and painful process, as is the situation with any major development.

The above creative process follows a cyclic pattern which, again, is the situation with all evolvments. A projected body goes through a series of tests and experiences during each cycle. The reactions of this embodiment to these experiences enables the projecting intelligence to make the proper adjustments and plans for the next cycle, when a new body will be created in that same realm. This embodiment will hopefully accomplish its planned tasks. The principle involved can be likened to the building of a robot to be operated by a remote control device. In fact, the creation of this device also has to be accomplished by the manipulation of tools by remote control. It is not difficult to visualize what kinds of problems such an operation entails, and how many models one might have to create before getting one which will respond perfectly. Some readers may see a powerful argument for the reincarnation principle at this stage.

Since energy flows from a high potential to a lower one, it follows that the higher realms will sustain the lower ones. One can see from the pattern that the higher bodies of a projecting intelligence sustain and motivate the lower ones, and in successive order. It should be

apparent that the activities of these projected bodies can no more alter their source than energy can flow uphill. The absurdities in Darwin's theory now become evident. The more intelligent members of the scientific community are beginning to seriously question it, although this theory is still accepted by the academic world. Practically all academic concepts ignore the possibility of an exterior intelligence motivating a body. According to these materialistic viewpoints, the body is the essence and contains all that is that being.

A given embodiment has freedom of choice or free will during each life span, since he or she not intended to be a programmed robot. This illustrates the omniscience of the primary guiding intelligence, since the finished product of such a method will be more versatile and creative than any robot. When a soul center is able to project into the lower realm and the body is in perfect rapport with the soul center, it is then qualified to become a Logos or a Logos' helper depending on its role in the cosmic scheme. As a Logos or Logos' helper, the soul entity then begins the creation of a planetary system, in realms yet to be created, below the realms in which they have been operating.

According to *The Book of Truth* on page 32, a significant percentage of these souls never reach this stage. Many prove themselves unworthy to use this free will and are obliterated from the cosmic plan. This may seem to be a flaw in the creative process, but only when looking at it from a very superficial viewpoint. They have provided, by their failures and negative life styles, the tests and resistance which expedites the development of those who make the grade. It is analogous to the dead plants, manure, etc., providing fertilizer for the growth of other plants, or the temporary scaffolding erected during the construction of a building, which must be torn down later.

Since each individual was and is created according to a significant blueprint so to speak, the negative ones mentioned above who consistently display negative qualities from life-time to life-time were created to behave in such a manner in the beginning. It is a cause and effect situation. This is another aspect of the law of duality or opposite sides of a coin. One cannot exist without the other. As unsavory as it may seem on the surface good cannot exist without evil. The potential for even a benevolent individual to commit evil when sufficiently provoked or motivated is in every individual. This has been

demonstrated even among the Elders. The evil tendencies are held in check among the higher and more advanced beings and only emerges when it is necessary to deal out justice to evil-doers. It follows there would be no justice without this so-called evil side. Creation covers the entire spectrum of behavior tendencies. The totally negative ones mentioned above occupy one end of the spectrum. These are the ones whose built-in controls are almost totally absent consequently their turpitude dominates their behavior. They make up the habitual and incorrigible criminals in our society. They are individuals who are destined for eventual soul extinction. This planet has been a dumping ground for such beings for ages. The borderland cases on the fringes of this end of the spectrum have a chance to make the grade and avoid extinction by learning from the ramifications of evil-doing but most of them don't. As we proceed from this end of the spectrum to the opposite end the pattern is self-evident. However, none of these individuals have a spotless reincarnation record. Mistakes are always made and thus life-times of unsavory activity results. They consequently learn from such experiences and become better individuals as a result.

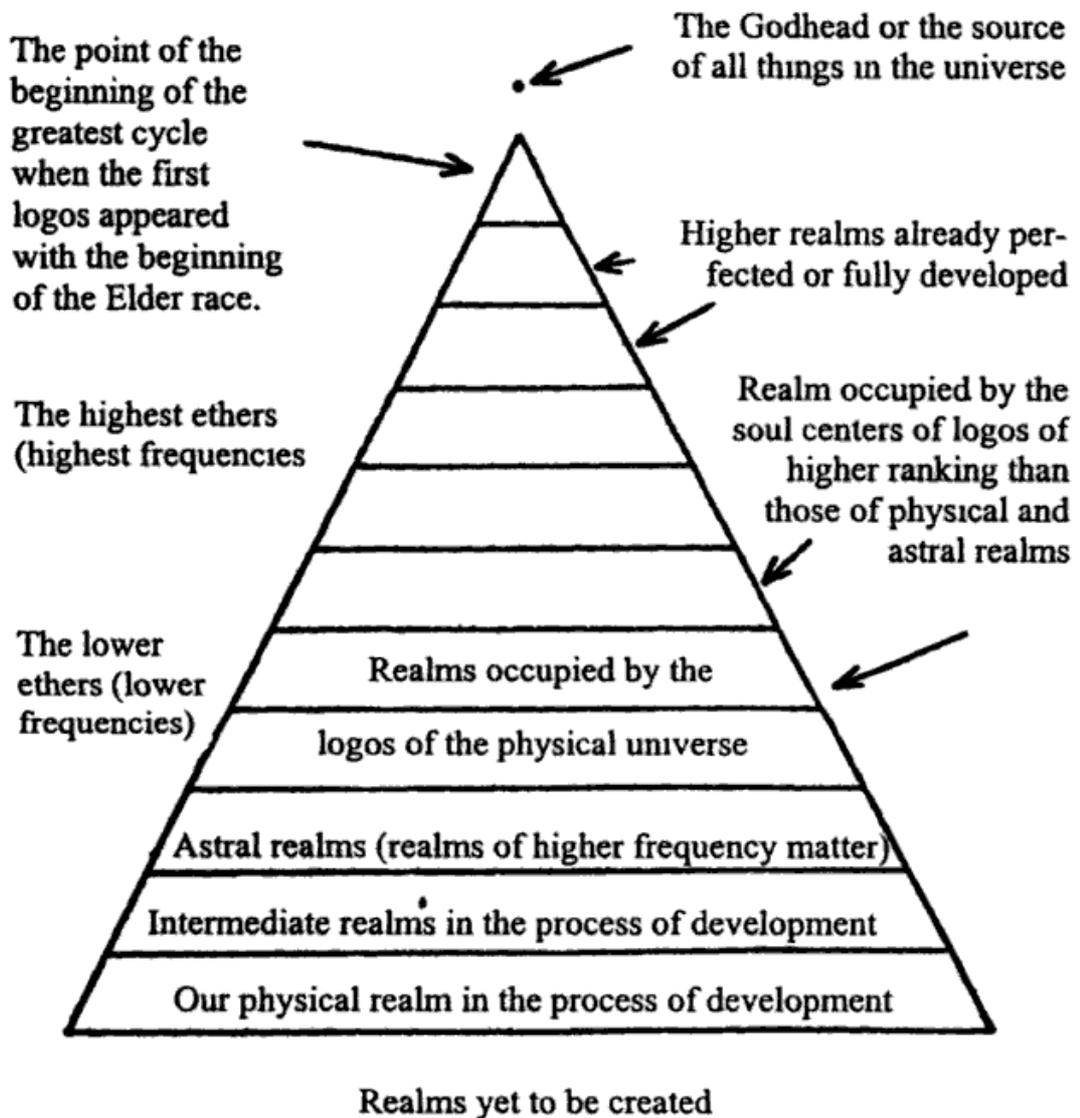
It now becomes clear why two individuals born and raised under identical conditions in most instances consistently show opposite character traits, one evil and the other benevolent. There are many shallow thinking people who naively believe that everyone is born good and proper guidance and training can make law abiding citizens out of any of them. Such nonsense is carried to ridiculous extremes with the abhorrence of any kind of violence directed even against the worst kind of criminal. Such people constitute the pacifists and self-righteous ones in our society who also are against the death penalty. What they don't realize is they have the potential to be as ruthless as any criminal and that under the right conditions and provocation it will surface and often has. The desire for revenge is also looked upon as an evil. In reality it is an outgrowth of the law of compensation and justice for apparent evil. It is an integral part of every being from the very highest down to the lowest. This is another demonstration of the 2nd Hermetic Axiom (as above so below). What many pacifists conveniently overlook is that Jesus himself could indulge in violence. Anyone who claims he or she is free of the revenge motive is either a liar or is indulging in self-delusion. The pacifist policies of the U.S. justice system has resulted in the worst criminal rate of any so-called civilized country. That well-known phrase in the bible "Vengeance is

mine sayeth the Lord" indicates the Lord himself is not free of the revenge motive. Anger is an outgrowth of this revenge tendency. However, it is often misdirected and controlled to a lesser degree among the less advanced beings. It can be stated categorically all of these self-righteous pacifists are of a very limited intelligence.

The above presentation lays the foundation for the concept of reincarnation, which has been a controversial subject for a long time. According to some historians and Bible researchers, many books were taken out of the Bible during the time of Constantine, especially those referring directly to reincarnation. This was done by church elders and other individuals who wanted to keep their charges completely under their wing. A belief in reincarnation would have made this more difficult. Careful deletions from any document can change its meaning. This is being done all the time. Even the latest editions of the Bible are worded differently in some areas from earlier editions. If this is so, then what kind of changes have taken place over the past 1500 years?

The consensus of the Eastern world is that reincarnation is a reality. The Western world is supposedly more advanced and less addicted to superstition; therefore, the concept of reincarnation must be false and all of the major western religions reject it. Eastern religions do not use a Bible which has been changed drastically throughout the centuries. Both cultures tend to be grossly lopsided in their orientation. One is the direction of the tangible with the exclusion of the intangibles, while the other operates in the opposite direction. As a result, both seem to have lost touch with reality.

Reincarnation has been the central theme of the most advanced metaphysical teachings of mystery schools for thousands of years. The author must state categorically that those who reject this truth have at best only a minuscule comprehension of metaphysics and the laws of the universe. One does not need to look any further into the individual's background. How can those who reject that concept be so certain that what has already happened cannot happen again? Are they not aware that what they have experienced and learned in this life is only a very minute part of what there is to acquire in this realm? Any intelligent person who objectively researches all of the factual evidence must become convinced of its reality. The countless regressions of individuals to past lives by tuning into their memory banks by experts such as Edgar Cayce is not likely to convince most doubters. However, their reasons become ever more vacuous when



**FIG. 36: THE PYRAMID OF LIFE**

*Higher realms sustain the lower realms and are in turn sustained by still higher realms. All realms of the universe are directly or indirectly sustained by the Godhead.*

faced with the fact that many of those regressions are confirmed by historical records the individuals concerned could not have possibly known. Also by the fact many have vivid memories of past lives some details of which were verified by extensive investigations. One of the standard objections involves those who claim to have been a great historical figure while they are obviously undeveloped personalities with very limited abilities. This is one of the more infantile reasons given. Another significant fact the skeptics cheerfully ignore is that all of the best thinkers and psychic masters past and present have taken it as an incontrovertible fact. It has also been made evident in this treatise that if the skeptics are right then all of the principles introduced collapse by the domino effect. This means that anyone who reads this far and is still a doubter should not read any further. There are many misconceptions about reincarnation and related subjects which are a part of popular teachings in this vein. There will be further discussion of these later in this book. Newly created Logos eventually produce planetary systems in realms below those from which they originated. The creative pattern of the universe pyramids in descending order from the higher realms to the lower ones. In other words, the number of planetary systems increases astronomically, since each Logos has produced millions of offspring. A major realm, which is the domain of a Logos, is a composite of many subrealms. This realm includes the physical and astral realms of a solar system.

The universe functions in a manner similar to any well run organization, in accordance with the Hermetic Axioms. Those who originated in the highest realms are the "executives". The chief executive is at the peak, and then follow the subordinates who originated in the lower realms, who in turn are directly responsible for the activities of those who function in still lower major realms. This continues on down to the lower major realm in which man exists. Man can be certain of this position since it is such a long way from a desired state of development. Figure 36 depicts the Pyramid of Life.

As implied in *The Book of Truth*, beings on the highest part of the pyramid may incarnate in the lowest realms to facilitate the development of these realms by functioning as teachers and guides. It does seem paradoxical that there are personalities mingling with humanity on various planets, whose higher selves are beyond the Logos responsible for the humanity they came down to help, and to whom said Logos are subordinate. Each of these beings, who are the

Elders already mentioned, may incarnate in quite a number of bodies simultaneously. Usually one body isn't sufficient for an Elder to accomplish all he wishes to accomplish during a certain period. If it were not for the embodiments of these Elders, or others high on the pyramid, progress in the lower realms would nearly come to a halt. This is the origin of our greatest thinkers, artists, composers, avatars, leaders etc. All of the greatest contributions to world culture and knowledge down through history can be traced to a very small number of Elders. The channels or lines of communication of the Elders to their embodiment in the lowest realms are often far from perfect, since the lower realms are still in the process of development.

The universe, as a whole, is not infallible. However, the universal plan is without flaws. Rectitude exists only in the highest realms, as far as the universe in its present stage of development is concerned. The universe will function as one integrated perfected being when the required number of Logos is created, and every unit is working in perfect harmony with every other part. The end of the greatest cycle is reached when this is accomplished.

## CHAPTER 25

### RESOLVING THE MYSTERY OF TELEPORTATION

The word "teleportation" needs no definition for the student of the occult. For the benefit of the uninitiated, it is the sudden disappearance of a material object in one place and its sudden appearance in another area. This can be any distance away and even through solid matter. As mind scrambling as it may seem to be, it is far from being a rare occurrence.

This phenomenon and the realization that many different realms of matter simultaneously occupy the same three dimensional space, contribute to a deeper insight into the nature of matter.

The approximate diameter of the atom, as well as the spacing of atoms and molecules in solid matter, have been established. This size and spacing are such that it seems impossible for two bodies of matter to interpenetrate without collisions of molecules and fundamental particles taking place. Yet this interpenetration occurs during the teleportation process. The object to be teleported is impregnated with certain energies, which temporarily render it invisible and intangible. The dematerialized atoms and molecules are unable to interact with any other matter. This means the molecules of the dematerialized object interpenetrate the molecules of the other matter, with each group being virtually oblivious to the presence of the other. There should be collisions of fundamental particles by all the rules of probability. A similar enigma exists when two beams of light of any intensity intersect at or near right angles. There seems to be no collision of photons and soft particles, as one would expect. Similarly, an infinitude of particles are involved in cloud chamber experiments with high speed accelerators, yet only very few collisions occur and are recorded.

A much closer look at the nature of matter than has previously been given is required because of such considerations. The typical reaction of an orthodox scientist to paradoxes of this nature is to either pretend they don't exist or fall back on such worn-out standbys as fourth dimensions, space warps, and time warps. These

crutches are getting somewhat rickety from overwork. It is known that an atom consists of particles which are very minute when compared to the size of the atom. Such particles are concentrations of energy with outlines which are not sharply defined, since true continuity in the case of particles does not exist. The so-called diameter of such particles is perhaps much less than is commonly believed. As shown previously, fundamental particles can be further subdivided into other particles separated by relatively greater distances, because of their still higher energy concentrations. This process seems to continue on down the ladder to an infinite regression.

From the concepts and principles discussed so far, it is known that the following things happen to matter which has been dematerialized. First, its inertial properties have either vanished or all but vanished, since it can be transferred practically any distance in an infinitesimal length of time. Second, the atoms of the material or the fundamental particles thereof can no longer generate a magnetic field when given velocity. Third, the electrostatic effects of the fundamental particles have vanished since, as mentioned before, it is the electrostatic field effects of the hard electrons and protons which make matter tangible. All this means the particles must have been rendered motionless, since it is through electrostatic forces that the particles of the atom move.

From the above considerations and the following analysis, it becomes apparent why collisions of particles of dematerialized matter never occur with those of normal materialized matter. Actual collisions of stable particles are difficult to promote to the extent of producing disintegrations of particles or even strong interactions. This has been demonstrated by cloud chamber experiments. The powerful fields existing between them produce deflections before actual collisions occur. This even occurs with unlike charges. These considerations, combined with the tremendous separation of fundamental particles in proportion to their diameter, pushes the probability of direct collisions to near the vanishing point. This is even the case with experiments designed to produce collisions. This probability becomes even less when dematerialized matter interpenetrates solid matter. That these particles, including soft electrons, are more minute than anyone has imagined is, of course, demonstrated by intersecting light beams. It shows that the aggregate of particles comprising the beam has dimensions infinitesimal compared to the wave length.

A moving charge produces a magnetic vortex ahead of it, which is part of the magnetic field generated by the kinetic energy of the particle. The particles of dematerialized matter have no inertia and are automatically pushed out of the path of the charges. Therefore, there is no chance for collisions.

If the conditions mentioned above were the only factors involved in teleportation, the correct spatial relationships of the atoms of the teleported object would be difficult, if not impossible, to maintain. This would usually result in a badly distorted aprot. The Logos who created matter no doubt foresaw this difficulty, hence every atom and molecule, and consequently every physical object, has what is known as an "etheric double". This etheric double consists of higher frequency matter associated with ethers above those associated with hard electrons and protons. They are permanently attached to their physical counterparts by a process which will be referred to as the Step Down Principle.

The step down process involves the interlocking of high frequency matter with matter associated with ethers slightly lower than the higher frequency matter. The difference is not great enough to prevent a bond from existing between the two levels. This lower frequency matter is in turn bonded with still lower frequency matter. This process continues until a bond is made with physical matter. The higher frequency matter is connected with matter of the physical realm by this process. This same principle is involved in spirit communication with higher realms, discussed in more detail later.

The etheric double is attached to physical matter by this method and cannot generate a magnetic field during the teleportation process. The elimination of the inertial properties of physical matter automatically nullifies the inertia of its etheric double. Since the normal motion of the particles of the etheric double and bonding matter has been, in effect, "frozen", this matter has also been dematerialized. It can therefore pass through matter of its own realm without interference. The particles of the matter of these various realms bonded together have a much better chance of maintaining their proper relationships, than would particles of matter in only one realm being dematerialized. Even this does not insure the atoms of a teleported object will hold together under all conditions of teleportation. The improper or insufficient use of energies during the teleportation process can result in a badly distorted aprot. A case of this

kind was described in Max Freedom Long's book entitled *The Secret Science Behind Miracles*.

Although the conditions necessary for teleportation have been analyzed and explained, the process by which dematerialization occurs has yet to be fully explained. Dematerialization takes place when matter is impregnated with the right combination of soft electrons. As explained in Part III, electrostatic field effects result when the random movement of ether particles is disrupted in the presence of other particles. This causes differential pressures on the surface of these particles. When dematerializing energies are present, this randomness of the ethers is partially restored while ether bombardment is greatly weakened, as explained earlier. This freezes the motion of the fundamental particles since the electrostatic forces no longer exist. It is not just the soft particles themselves which eliminate the electrostatic field effects. The presence of these captured harder particles greatly reduces the mean free path of bombarding ether particles that normally produce electrostatic forces. This virtually eliminates the differential forces on the fundamental particles of the atoms and molecules that are dematerialized. The capture of harder particles by softer ones mentioned in earlier chapters essentially amounts to a dematerialization of hard particles. The dematerialization of atoms requires a more sophisticated application of soft particles, something nature does not normally provide. The normal motion pattern of the ether particles which produce the electrostatic forces on hard particles is disrupted by encountering the softer particles, which are enormous when compared to the hard particles.

Since dematerializing energies move with the teleported object and the combination has little or no inertia, it follows that the inertial properties of the dematerializing energies have also been nullified. The ether particles are diverted from the paths they take to produce the electrostatic effects. It is a mutual effect involving the smaller and larger ether particles. This means they have no tendency to rotate when the aggregate moves. A definite conclusion can be derived from this. They are locked into the atoms of the dematerialized material. This occurs because the harder electrons they contain tend to congregate around the protons in the atoms. This may seem paradoxical to some, since the electrostatic field effects in the atom have been eliminated. This isn't a paradox because it is the presence of these particles which eliminated these effects in the first place. If the position of the dematerializing particles should change, the elec-

trostatic field effects would tend to return and draw them back to their original positions. Since the hard particles of the atom don't rotate, they prevent the dematerializing particles from rotating. Therefore, no magnetic fields are produced when the object is teleported and consequently it still has no inertia.

The dematerializing energies consist of soft and harder electrons comprised of photons from the ultra-violet to near the gamma range. Dematerialized objects can be pushed along by a beam of light. This beam must be of the right frequencies. In any dematerialized object, there are a certain percentage of the particles comprising the dematerialized body (minute as this percentage is) that are not completely dematerialized. This means if they are moved the entire body moves with them. They can also be teleported at almost an infinite velocity by other means. This will be discussed later. When the teleported object reaches its destination, it is impregnated with materializing energies, which drive out the dematerialized energies. These are comprised of soft electrons composed of photons of a slightly lower frequency. They are of a nature that can interact with the dematerializing particles, yet cannot produce appreciable dematerializing effects themselves. When these energies are driven out of the body, it immediately returns to its original condition. On the surface this seems to present a paradox. How can these dematerializing energies be driven out when they also dematerialized?

There is one thing that makes it possible, a direct impact with particles comprised of ethers not too far removed from those comprising the dematerializing particles. When the dematerialized object is bombarded, only a few direct impacts can occur at first. Then after a few particles are ejected, field effects around a few more of nearly all remaining particles are regained. This makes it possible for more to be ejected without direct contacts. From then on the rate at which dematerializing particles are ejected increases rapidly.

A material body can be rendered invisible and intangible, visible but intangible, and invisible but tangible. The first state has already been discussed. The matter in the second case has been dematerialized, but soft electrons comprised of photons encompassing the visible range of light still permeate the material and thus reflect visible light. This was mentioned in Part III. The third case means that the soft electrons which make matter visible have been driven out or absorbed by soft electrons comprised of light below the visible range. Infra-Red light of the right frequencies will accomplish this.

The energies which make matter invisible must be applied continuously, otherwise the matter will become visible again, since the fundamental particles of matter continuously generate soft electrons.

The ability of light in a certain frequency range to make matter invisible was allegedly discovered during the 1930s. A popular magazine of the time gave an account of such experiments and featured a series of photographs showing a man in something resembling a diving suit being exposed to these radiations. The man slowly became transparent, and the sequence of photos showed him finally becoming invisible, although he was completely tangible.

The incident described in Chapter 22 concerning the major portion of the air engine becoming invisible, provides a clue as to the frequency of light comprising the soft electrons which produced this effect. Orgone energy is made up of a variety of soft electrons which are comprised of light ranging from the lower fringes of the ultra-violet to the upper fringes of the infrared. It is reasonable to assume that soft electrons comprised of light in the higher levels of the infrared were responsible. These particles are more penetrating than soft electrons in the visible range. They tend to absorb the soft particles which render matter visible.

The soft particles which make matter intangible are comprised of light in the ultra-violet and well beyond. Such particles have a greater ability to absorb fast moving hard particles than those comprised of light in the lower frequency ranges.

It can now be concluded that the dematerialization process which renders matter both intangible and invisible requires a combination of soft particles comprised of light ranging from the upper levels of the infrared to frequencies beyond the ultra-violet. The higher frequency particles are necessary to cause intangibility, while the lower frequency particles are needed to produce invisibility. Previous attempts to explain the phenomena mentioned above have been pitiful examples of inept thinking. For example, the standard explanation of invisibility has been the bending of light around an object. It isn't difficult to pick this apart by the most elementary reasoning process. The usual explanation for dematerialization has been stepping up the vibration of molecules. These are worthy of an academic scientists, but since conventional science does not recognize such phenomena, the source must be placed outside the ranks of these scientists.

Teleportation was obviously involved in an anomaly which climaxed a recent archeological excavation in northern India. After a

year of digging, archaeologists unearthed human bones and pottery estimated to be 10,000 years old. With the pottery, and encased in hard dirt was, of all things, a Coca Cola bottle! The explanation given was entirely predictable. "It was left there by time travelers." There are many adepts in India fully capable of teleporting objects and also astral projection. It would be no trick by astral projection to know beforehand what the archaeologists were going to uncover. It is not inconceivable that some of them have a sense of humor. It is entirely possible that someday an archeologist will unearth an Egyptian mummy inside a case that has a zipper!

## **THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT**

The subject of teleportation brings to mind an experiment allegedly conducted by the Navy during World War II, known as the Philadelphia Experiment. The validity of the rumors which persist after more than thirty years, can be neither confirmed or denied. According to the story, the Navy performed a series of experiments at the Philadelphia Naval Yard designed to make a ship and its personnel invisible. This would have been a great advantage in the war effort if successful. The details are somewhat vague, but the experiments supposedly went beyond their expectations. The ship disappeared from the Philadelphia Yard and appeared suddenly in a harbor hundreds of miles away. Some of the Navy personnel disappeared, and were never seen again. Others went mad when parts of their bodies became invisible after the experiment. One group of sailors allegedly raided a tavern in Philadelphia while invisible.

It seems possible that this could have happened in light of the principles outlined in this chapter. Assuming that it did happen, the author will attempt to reconstruct the sequence of events from a logical standpoint. The Navy was undoubtedly aware of the successful experiments in invisibility performed a few years prior to the Philadelphia Experiment. Logically, if a ship and its personnel could be rendered invisible, they would have a tremendous advantage over enemy warships. However, after invisibility is attained, another problem arises, which is maintaining this invisibility for the desired length of time. Perhaps, in attempts to solve this problem, other frequencies in the ultra-violet range were employed, which produced

dematerialization. This would be an effect which they hadn't anticipated. The inertia of the ship in this stage would be nullified. Its sudden appearance in another port hundreds of miles away poses no problem from the standpoint of energy requirements. The reasons it picked out another home port and the manner in which it achieved this do present an enigma. Perhaps one or more of the dematerialized personnel were thinking of this port, and their mind power gave the assembly the necessary impetus to teleport it there. A psychic master is able to dematerialize his body and transport it to any desired spot at near infinite velocity.

The materialization of the ship after its arrival is still more difficult to explain, if it is assumed that only Naval personnel were involved in these misadventures. Not all our visitors from outer space are benevolent. Hostile and mischievous aliens with great technical resources have been with us for ages. They have, no doubt, been responsible for a long list of Fortean phenomena, including mysterious disappearances of large objects and great numbers of people from time to time. It is more than likely they were deeply involved in the Philadelphia Experiment, and extended gratuitous "help" to the Navy from time to time.

A book entitled *The Philadelphia Experiment* by William M. Moore and Charles Berlitz provides convincing evidence that the Philadelphia Experiment actually occurred. It is highly interesting, but was marred by the implication that Einstein and his "Unified Field Theory" gave the Navy personnel the insight to perform the experiment. What the authors failed to realize is that Einstein did not have a Unified Field Theory, and would have been as baffled as the rest of them as to the cause of the phenomenon.

From a mechanical standpoint, invisibility can be maintained for any desired length of time by employing two or more generators of the correct ultra-violet frequencies. They can be positioned so that they render each other invisible, yet at the same time maintain the invisibility of the desired object. The state of invisibility would not affect their operation, and they could be carried along with the object.

There are instances when the teleportation process occurs at near infinite velocity. In such cases, the transmission is not produced by the method just described. It involves the direct use of the mind, which transcends any other process. The mind operates and controls matter by means of a vast network of communication lines connect-

ing all ether particles and all particles of matter. It is also by these lines that thought is transmitted at near infinite velocity. These lines will be discussed in more detail in the next chapter. A dematerialized object, which has practically zero inertia, is transmitted over vast distances by a similar process and at about the same velocity as that of thought. A psychic master with the ability to teleport can dematerialize his body, or another object, or both. He can then transmit his body, and/or objects, to a destination at the speed of thought. Astral projection takes place in an identical manner. It is well-known in occult circles that it is possible for one to separate the astral body from the physical, and travel great distances with the astral body almost instantaneously. The soul center has greater control over the astral body than it does over the physical. Those who practice astral projection are able to do the same with the astral body that a master has learned to do with his physical body. In the latter case, both the astral and physical bodies participate in the transmission.

## CHAPTER 26

### THE SCIENCE OF PSIONICS AND THE FIELDS OF LIFE

Psionics involves such things as ESP, radionic healing, radionic pest control, clairvoyance, dowsing and psychometry. This chapter will analyze and explain some of the most baffling aspects of this research, utilizing the unifying principle. The nature of the aura or the fields of life will also be explained for the first time.

The common denominator of all phenomena and manifestation, as mentioned in Part IV, is the life lines, or lines of communication which exist between the particles of the highest ethers. Each of the infinitude of particles are permanently joined, either directly or indirectly to all the other particles of the universe. It is through these life lines that the creative intelligence controls all aspects of the universe. They are actually extensions of the life-giving intelligence of the universe. It follows that all psionic phenomena can be simply explained in terms of these life lines.

This common denominator is an excellent starting point, and it begins at a far deeper level than any previous attempts to account for any of the manifestations of the universe. Consequently, it will prove to be far more fruitful. These lines can be likened to the nervous system of a human body or the circuits of an electronic mechanism. This is another application of the 2nd Hermetic Axiom. The primary creative intelligence, sometimes called the Godhead, manipulates the entire universe, directly and indirectly, by means of these lines. It sends commands through the network of these lines to the particles that it uses to create matter and the life forms which it manipulates.

The pattern of this creation follows the pyramid principle, as described in Chapter 24. A soul center is created first in the highest realm, which is the beginning of a major cycle. The creation of this center is analogous to the building of a giant relay station. The creative forces from which the subsequent development of the universe results, emanate from this central station or center. This primary soul center created the lower ethers, lower frequency matter and other soul centers, or relay stations by commands transmitted

through these life lines. The laws and rules governing creation were transmitted from the primary intelligence, or Godhead to the first relay station. From there, the same rules and plans were transmitted and programmed into subsequent centers. They, in turn, followed identically the same pattern with the centers they directly created in subsequently lower realms. This is in accordance with the 2nd Hermetic Axiom and is actually the origin of this axiom. The manner in which the Logos created the planetary systems and the life forms for which they are responsible is now clear.

An analogous situation exists in the generation and subsequent distribution of electrical power from a central source to the myriad of individual consumers throughout many communities. First, there is the origin of the electrical power, such as Hoover Dam, where water power is transformed into electrical power by means of giant turbines and generators. This can be symbolic of the Godhead. From there, it flows to a transmission yard which is analogous to the first integrated intelligence. The power is then transmitted to various substations which correspond to the direct subordinates of the main integrated intelligence of the Elders mentioned in Chapter 24. From there, the power is distributed to lesser stations and so on, to individual homes. The power is originally transmitted at extremely high voltages and, through successions of transformers, is stepped down to lower voltage for various uses further down the line. This corresponds to the development of the lowest ethers.

The network of life lines becomes infinitely complex as the higher ethers combine to form lower ethers and these, in turn, are manipulated to create matter. The various energies, electromagnetic, soft electrons, etc. associated with the manifestation of any life form, are indistinguishable from those observed with so-called inanimate matter and its interactions. The life sustaining force, the difference between a live body and a dead one, would remain a mystery without the concept of the subtle life lines just described.

All matter, from the highest realm to the lowest, is directly and indirectly an extension of the primary intelligence. Live matter, however, is a specialized manipulation of supposedly inert matter by intelligences toward a greater unfolding and completion of their cycles of development. The "live" matter is the medium through which a center of intelligence functions in the realm occupied by that matter, and it is done through the life lines. When the intelligence is no longer able to use the specialized organization of "inert" matter to advantage,

the circuits originally created for the direct control of the body are severed. The body then reverts back to "inert" matter. The reincarnation pattern extends to all life forms including plants. For example, the death of a plant has no effect on the intelligence manifested through it. When conditions are right, the same intelligence will create a new plant. Creation always progresses from the simple to the more complex. This means creation works from the higher realms toward the lower ones, which is in accordance with the flow of energy from a high potential to a lower one. A creative intelligence always creates a body in a lower realm from that in which it has its own existence. The basic reason for this has already been made clear. The entire universe, including the life giver, occupies only a finite volume of space, yet it contains an infinite quantity of energy. This means it must expand outward continuously throughout eternity. It is analogous to an exploding bomb. It can only do so in the manner described or by the creation of lower realms, the end result being the occupation of an infinitely greater volume of space as described in Chapter 24. The reincarnation principle is merely an outgrowth of the fact energy can only flow downhill.

No organization can be operated efficiently without the keeping of records. It follows, by applying the 2nd Hermetic Axiom again, that this is true for the entire universe in every detail. Since the universe is under complete and intelligent observation at all times, every activity down to the level of minute particles is indelibly recorded somewhere. This is done by a vast network of "computers", whose sophistication transcends any produced as yet in this realm. The life lines already discussed are used in all the circuits. Every intelligence has a built-in computer recording all its activities.

The recording and transmission of information by means of these life lines is accomplished in a variety of ways. When an individual makes contact with an object, some of the lines associated with the object become attached to the person who touches it. Likewise, bodies which contact each other, exchange lines which are integral parts of themselves. Thereafter, they are in direct contact with each other by means of these basic life lines. Even light reflected from a surface carries some of these lines with it which had been associated with the object with which it was temporarily in contact. This is not difficult to understand when one considers that when an object contacts another, a minute part of each becomes attached to the other. It may be only a

few molecules, cells, or other particles. The same applies to photons of light.

The concepts and principles outlined in this chapter enable the occult or psionic phenomena to be understood which have, until now, been beyond human comprehension. The power of this new insight becomes apparent when it is used to explain psychometry. Psychometry is the ability of people to hold an object and determine its past history. If it had been handled by someone else, the one who psychometrizes it is able to reveal much about the person. Direct lines of communication have been established between that object and the person being contacted, even if he or she is deceased. There is a hookup by means of the basic life lines from that individual to the memory banks of a cosmic computer. This computer may or may not be the one belonging to the soul center of the individual or the brains of any of the bodies it projects. The mind of the psychometrizer is able to contact this computer through these life lines, and get a playback of some of the information pertaining to the individual. As mentioned before, an integral part of every soul center is a primary computer. This, in turn, is connected to the brains of the bodies it projects into lower realms. These brains are also highly intricate computers. Each cell of every living organism, whether it is plant or animal, is in contact with the computer of the intelligence in a higher realm sustaining that life.

Radionic pest control utilizes the same life lines as psychometry. T. G. Hieronymus invented a device called the Hieronymus Machine, to detect the emanations of soft particles from any material which he called Eloptic energy. In 1949 he received a patent for the device, No. 2,482,773. Variations of his device turned out to be useful for radionic pest control. An excellent history of the development of the Hieronymus Machine, and other radionic control devices is given in the book entitled, *The Secret Life of Plants* by Peter Tompkins and Christopher Bird.

The Hieronymus Device operates by placing a photograph or negative of trees or plants infested with insects into the device. The photo may be painted with a chemical that is mimical to the insects which are to be destroyed. The machine is tuned to a certain "frequency" which is characteristic of the insects. The operator determines the frequency by a detector which relies upon the tactile sense in his finger. The detector feels as though it has a greater resistance, or drag, when the resonance point is reached. The infest-

ation is destroyed within a short time, even though it may be a great distance from the machine.

The light which affected the negative of the photograph carried with it the life lines from the living organisms of the insects. These became attached to the negative, and in turn, are transmitted to any copies of the negative. When the negatives are destroyed, pests can no longer be eradicated, since contact through the life lines has been broken. The mind of the operator focuses on the organisms by use of the machine and these life lines. The lines serve as channels or direction finders by which energies producing the same effects as the chemicals can be directed to the insect pests.

The machine merely functions as a focusing point for the energies, since an accurate drawing of the machine has proven to be effective as the machine itself. It is the mind of the operator which is directly responsible for the flow of energies that does the work. The mind sends the commands through the life lines which control matter and direct the energies, applying the same principle involved in the creation of matter. The Hieronymus Machine transforms a novice into an "adept" in the projection of energies. An "adept" can do the same thing without the machine. The Hieronymus invention can also be used for sending beneficial or healing energies to distant organisms.

Obviously, this method of pest control could be used to eliminate such abominations as the fire ant, which has already devastated millions of acres of farm land and is rapidly spreading. Other menaces such as killer bees would also become a thing of the past. It is indeed infuriating that it has not been applied in these areas. Vested interests are, no doubt, to blame. Large chemical industries would go out of business if radionic pest control gained a foothold.

The principles employed by Hieronymus and others are identical to those used by practitioners of voodoo and the so-called black arts. The only essential difference is that the masters of these arts have learned to produce the same effects without the use of a machine. The same kind of mind power is used in each case.

Hieronymus, De La Warr, Abrams, Drown and others did important work with radionic healing devices. These machines were used for diagnosing and treating disease, and proved to be highly effective. The diagnosis of disease using blood sample, saliva, etc. follows the same pattern just discussed.

Abrams pioneered the science of radionics early in the 20th Century. He found that every type of disease or ailment produced a

characteristic radiation. He was able to determine the relative average frequencies of these radiations, and carefully charted them. From the concepts already discussed, such an occurrence is to be expected. Every substance has a characteristic radiation. When a part of the body malfunctions or is altered, the actual chemical composition changes, and this will be reflected in the energies it radiates. Actually, there will be two kinds of radiation: soft electrons comprised of photons in the visible light range and higher, traveling at velocities well below that of light; and electromagnetic radiations in the radio frequencies. The latter is the kind of radiations with which Abrams was dealing. The former is the type of radiation with which the late Oscar Brunler (who will be discussed later) worked. Both kinds of energy reflect the nature of the organism radiating them. A living organism tends to radiate both kinds since cells behave like an oscillator. Inanimate objects do not behave in this manner. Therefore, they produce only a stream of ejected soft electrons.

Before anything of importance is created, complete plans or "blueprints" must be formulated. It is apparent by application of the Second Hermetic Axiom that this pattern predominates throughout the universe in all realms.

The complete blueprints of these future plans exist in the vast network of computers associated with all creative intelligences. For a lesser intelligence, such plans may only include the future construction and projection of a body into a lower realm. In the case of greater intelligences, these plans have greater scope, and this scope becomes ever more inclusive farther up the pyramid of life. Prophecy is based on the ability to tune into some of these cosmic computers and receive a playback. The greater the prophet, the higher up the pyramid he is able to probe. This phenomenon has been the origin of many bizarre and fallacious ideas concerning the nature of time.

De La Warr demonstrated the above principle with what is known as the De La Warr camera. As an example, a seed can be placed in the well of this psionic device. The operator then concentrates on a future development while "tuning" to the so-called vibrational rate of the seed. When the photograph is developed, a clear picture of the requested period of development is revealed. This may be in the bulb stage or as a fully developed plant. Similarly, the future condition of a patient can be determined by placing a blood sample in the device.

The mind of the operator plays a vital role in each of these above cases by tuning into the computers of the life-sustaining intelligence of the organism involved. This intelligence exists in a higher realm. The concepts discussed in this chapter are also involved in a wide range of other phenomena such as telepathy, clairvoyance, map dowsing, etc. Telepathic impressions are transmitted directly by means of the life lines already described. Therefore, the method of transmission of messages from cosmic computers is in a manner analogous to that of television or videotape with the brain of the psychic acting as the receiver. In the case of map dowsing, the map provides the focal point for the mind of the dowser to contact that section of a cosmic computer which relates to a part of the Earth displayed on the map. The computer contains a record of all physical aspects of the Earth past and present.

The mechanics of map dowsing are somewhat different from those of dowsing in the field. The dowser in the field picks up the emanations of soft electrons directly from the mineral he is detecting. The soft particles radiated from any material are characteristic of that particular substance.

When psionics finally gains a substantial foothold, many of the techniques of the medical profession will become obsolete. It isn't surprising that the AMA has employed extreme measures to suppress it. In addition to the healing techniques of psionics already discussed, there could be devices which radiate dematerializing energies. Such machines could make bloodless surgery a reality by selective dematerialization of any tissue.

As to be expected, the AMA and its allies have attempted to debunk the reality of bloodless surgery and have denounced the practitioners of this art. Nevertheless, they continue to perform on a daily basis that which would be considered miracles. There are ever increasing numbers who will attest to the great benefits they have received from "bloodless surgery", benefits that are beyond, in many cases, that of conventional surgery. The author knows, personally, two people who were among a group of about 24 who visited the Philippines in order to witness such phenomena and also to receive some needed surgery. Among them was G. W. Newman of Portland, Oregon, who was suffering from a severe blood clot on his brain. An associate of the author, saw Marcus Arbito of 59 Maria Claro, Kazun City, Metro Mila (one of those adept in bloodless surgery) reach into Newman's skull and pull out a blood clot the size of a hen's egg. Newman informed

the author he has been completely free of any suffering since that time.

In keeping with the standard practice of the medical profession and associated interests, to suppress any effective remedy that may divert money from their coffers, is the belief foisted on the public that looking at the Sun is damaging to the eyes. As a matter of fact, if everyone became a Sun-gazer, the oculists, opticians and manufacturers of glasses would soon go out of business. The energies (soft particles) radiated by the Sun are highly beneficial to the eyes and other organs. Contrary to popular belief, this includes much of the ultra-violet. The author, whose vision had always been below par, decided to try the Sun remedy after hearing of the benefits some had derived from sun-gazing. He started out by staring at the Sun for only a minute or two at a time and, gradually increased the exposure time. After several months, he would stare at the Sun for as much as a half-hour continuously without blinking. Within six months, his vision improved from 20-40 to 20-20.

Researchers in psionics have long been aware of a field of energy surrounding all human organisms. It is called the L-field or the field of life, and can be influenced by the mind. Many different types of experiments with this field have led to the conclusion that this field determines the body's form and function. From the previous discussion, it is apparent that this conclusion is not altogether accurate. This field is only a step upward on the ladder of cause and effect. It has already been shown that the life or soul center existing in a higher realm is the prime motivating force which determines the final outcome of this.

The type of energy manifested as the L-field is nothing other than the soft particles discussed repeatedly throughout this treatise. Their true function is in the promotion of special types of chemical changes which only take place in living organisms. It requires high concentrations of soft particles to promote such chemical changes. This is the main distinction between "living" matter and inert matter. It was the bions generating high energy. When a living organism dies, abnormal quantities of soft particles are locked in the cells. Heat applied to such matter disintegrates the soft electrons which, in turn, release great quantities of hard electrons. This produces the fire when organic material burns, and is the reason organic material is combustible while inorganic substances, in general, are not. Soft electrons make possible the building and maintaining of cells which

are really giant molecules. The manner in which the soul center is able to control matter in this realm, and, consequently, the creation of soft particles, has already been elaborated upon. This involves the Step-Down Principle mentioned in the chapter on teleportation. The well-known aura is the manifestation of these energies. It follows that the aura will reflect the physical and mental state of an individual. It is the same field revealed by Kirlian photography.

The nature of the L-field would remain a mystery without the concept of the soft particle, the law of redistribution of energy, and a proper understanding of the ethers. Previous attempts to explain the L-field leave something to be desired. The L-field regulates the normal bodily functions and is controlled by the so-called subconscious mind. This is the portion of the brain which functions in the same manner as a servo-mechanism. It has all the characteristics of a standard computer. It has no independent reasoning capabilities, and operates only in the way in which it is programmed. The type of programming it receives is dependent upon the experiences of the individual, including those of the prenatal period. The individual's experiences in previous lives in the physical realm and the reactions to those experiences are the principal factors which govern the type of programming this computer receives prior to birth. In this manner, the person can profit from past experiences and the development process can continue in the manner described earlier. Psychics can tell many things about an individual by looking at his or her aura or L-field.

The nature of this aura in terms of the soft particle concept readily accounts for certain phenomena never before explained. For example, some radios behave erratically in the presence of some individuals. When such a person changes position in relation to the radio its performance changes. One position can produce excessive static and the static immediately ceases when the person moves away. A return to the original position produces static again. There are many such regions where this phenomenon occurs and it can extend throughout the room occupied by the radio. In some instances, the radio will even switch stations. This occurs mostly on FM. There are varying concentrations and types of soft electrons producing the color effect seen by "sensitives". When a highly sensitive or "temperamental" radio is exposed to certain parts of the aura, disintegrating soft particles release excessive numbers of hard electrons in its circuits. This produces the static and in some instances, changes the frequency

characteristic of its tuning system to the extent of causing it to tune into another frequency.

The properties of the aura also resolve the mystery of the Stradivarius violin which has baffled experts for over 200 years. Every aspect of the Strad has been duplicated, including geometry, wood, varnish, etc. In other words, exact replicas of the Strad have been reproduced, except for the quality of the sound it produces. What has not been taken into consideration is that certain types and combinations of soft particles can be absorbed by the wood to produce subtle changes in its physical characteristics. Stradivarius, no doubt, had a unique aura which impregnated his creations with a unique type and combination of soft particles.

The computer has a more direct line to the soul center than the reasoning part of the brain, since the proper functioning of the body depends upon it. The subconscious can only be programmed to the advantage of the individual by intelligent planning of the reasoning mind. When followed assiduously, this procedure can, eventually override behavior patterns to the reactive mind which seem to work against the person. Proper meditation has been used quite effectively to achieve this.

The human organism functions in identically the same manner as a highly complex electronic device directed by a sophisticated computer. The flows of hard electrons are used to operate the electronic device and its computer, a soft electron flow enables the human body to function. A system of wires carries the electricity for the operation of the electronic device while nerves are the carriers of the soft electron flow in the organism. Organic materials are the best conductors for soft electrons and metals are the best for hard electrons.

It requires a potential difference to maintain an electrical flow for soft electrons as well as for the hard particles. Von Reichenbach showed that the human body maintains a potential difference between the right side and the left. In other words, it is similar to a battery. This supplies the potential for the soft electron flow which enables the body to function. It requires warm temperatures for the necessary chemical processes in a living organism. This is supplied by the continuous disintegration of the more unstable soft electrons flowing in the body and releasing the hard electrons.

An electronic device in operation produces electromagnetic radiations. The nature and frequency of this radiation reflects the nature of the device. It is often known as static. It follows that the

interactions of soft electron flow in an organism and, especially, in the brain will also produce electromagnetic radiations. However, soft electrons are far less active than the hard electrons and, consequently, lower ethers are disturbed with the production of far lower frequencies. Since the activity of a particle is directly proportional to the frequency of the photons of which it is comprised, it can be concluded that hard electrons are about  $10^9$  times as high as that produced by the soft electrons mentioned. Since most of the static produced by electronic devices is in the AM frequency band, it can be concluded that the emanations from the brain will be the ELF radiations. They are what has been known as "brain waves". The characteristics of such radiations are altered by thought. It follows that one's thoughts can be determined by the proper analysis of the "wave" patterns of such radiations.

The reader may be shocked to learn that machines have been developed that can read one's thoughts by the analysis of these ELF radiations. Also, that the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency) has been employing such machines for many years to monitor the thoughts of those they consider a potential threat to the status quo. Their range, however, has been limited to only a few miles. The author knows personally of a case of an individual who has been victimized by the CIA in this manner. He is the electronic genius mentioned earlier who developed the levitating device that confirmed the nature of gravity already expounded upon in this treatise. He had also developed a means of magnetizing metals other than ferromagnetic materials.

Shortly after he was scared away from continuing, he was admitted to a hospital for a check-up. While there, an illegal operation under the sanction of the CIA was performed on him. An implant was inserted in his brain in order to amplify his "brain waves" so that he could be monitored from a greater distance. He began to realize something was wrong after he left the hospital when he experienced headaches and loss of memory. X-rays showed this implant but he was unable to find any surgeon who would dare to remove it.

The image of the CIA foisted on the public is a group organized to protect our country's security. Instead, it is an organization of miscreants trained in the black arts and deception to safeguard the interests of the power elite who have kept this planet in bondage for ages. Every individual who has shown unusual ability including psychic powers has come under their surveillance. It was then determined at headquarters in Washington, D.C., whether or not it was

in the best interests of the power elite for the person to be terminated. Many people over the years have met with untimely deaths in this manner. This includes well over one-hundred well documented cases of individuals who died under mysterious circumstances and who also knew too much about the Kennedy assassination.

Many have wondered why the author has not met with a similar fate since he has been stomping on the toes of the power structure much harder than anyone else for many years. This is a seeming mystery and paradox that needs to be cleared up at this point.

When the time is propitious for a great new idea to be introduced to the world, the power to enforce its introduction will accompany the one who is to introduce it. This power will far transcend that of any man-made organization which would oppose it. It isn't surprising that many CIA "hit men" have been expended in an effort to eliminate the author. A former acquaintance of the author, with unusual abilities, who had an important mission to fulfil, has had a similar run-in with the CIA. Every "hit man" sent to terminate him has instead met with a strange "accident."

It is interesting to note that the CIA is now only a shadow of what it once was, and all of its best "hit men" are long gone. Prior to Reagan's inauguration small newspaper articles kept hinting that the CIA was in big trouble. One of them mentioned that director Stanfield had fired (?) nearly 900 agents. Obviously, this was an infantile attempt to explain away the disappearance or mysterious death of about 900 agents. The latest of these stated that, "The morale and performance of the CIA has reached a new low and only drastic surgery can save the patient." It is also significant that such rumors and articles followed the run-ins the author and former associate had with such criminals. It is also significant that at the time the CIA planned to have the author charged with treason if his book, *The Awesome Force* came out! Subsequent events convinced officialdom that this would be a very unwise move. The fact that the book came out and rapidly gained a wide circulation and favor, attests to the truth of what the author has stated. The establishment has succeeded in suppressing books and publications far less damaging to the vested interests.

A typical CIA agent is an individual with few scruples and also one who is likely to be emotionally unstable. Most are the misfits of society. The above mentioned associate of the author had an experience that confirmed this. An apartment just above the one in which he was once living was, of course, occupied by a CIA agent. As

has always been the case, the living quarters of everyone under their scrutiny are thoroughly "bugged". For the more "important" cases, there is a direct pipeline from this "bugging" to CIA headquarters in Washington, D.C. Unknown to the CIA at this time was that this former associate was adept in astral projection. One evening the agent who was psychic, as most of them are supposed to be, found out about this ability when he became aware of the fact he was being monitored by the one he was supposed to be monitoring. His reaction was complete panic. He started to call headquarters but dropped the phone and rushed to the bathroom and began sobbing. (Afterwards his clothing had to go to the cleaners). The proceedings were automatically transmitted to headquarters. Headquarters was then visited by this associate wherein it was decided by CIA officialdom that it was in their best interests, that he be liquidated. Some prominent individuals in the public eye were there at the time including George Bush.

Another organization fully as evil as the CIA is the IRS (Internal Revenue Service). It was created for two main purposes. First, to help feed an industrial empire which specializes in implements of destruction. Where are most of the tax dollars extorted from the public funneled? Second, to legalize invasion of the average citizen's privacy and rights which expedites subjugation and control by the vested interests. It is needless to state that this organization of degenerates will never extract a cent from the author and they will be asking for trouble if they try. The reader may be glad to learn that the IRS has met with a fate similar to that of the CIA. They don't have nearly the clout they once had and the Government is trying to cover this up with publicized scare tactics.

In line with the above statements is a quote from a bi-monthly publication of a consultant firm known as *Personal Finance*, for which subscribers pay \$78.00 per year. Quote: "Tax collections are withering through evasion and internal breakdown within IRS ranks." Unquote.

The brief outline of the type of crimes committed by the Government against the populace as described above shows only part of the picture. Outrages even worse involve the use of ELF radiations. It has been found that certain frequencies somewhere in the range of 7 cycles per second have extremely adverse subtle effects on most humans. The symptoms vary. Some have heart-attacks while others have various mental and physical disorders. ELF transmitters

throughout the country, as well as in the USSR and other countries, have been bombarding major cities for a long time. Recently, the intensity and range of these radiations has been greatly increased. Government agents have been threatening all those who are aware of what has been going on and who have been advertising it. One of them, an electronic engineer, and acquaintance of a personal friend of the author in Portland, Oregon, was approached by "Big Brother" in 1985 and told to "keep his mouth shut or else!" Others in this city have disappeared without a trace and the place where one worked is still holding his paycheck. One of the victims of these radiations, a normally healthy person, suffered a heart-attack and while in the hospital noted "psychically" one of the attending "doctors" was a Russian KGB agent! He finally concluded that the governments of the United States and the USSR, and probably others, were working together in the use of ELF radiations for mass mind-control in an attempt at One-World Government. Much of these ELF radiations have been transmitted through power lines.

The author is speaking in the past tense in regard to this. The reader may be glad to learn that action has been taken against this operation. All of these ELF transmitters have been destroyed and the degenerates involved have been put "out of commission" permanently. Recently, the author received gratifying confirmation. One of the victims who had been plagued greatly by these radiations, confided in a friend of the author that all the adverse effects produced by these "satanic waves" have disappeared.

## **THE PSIONIC RESEARCH OF GEORGE DE LA WARR AND OTHERS**

De La Warr, Abrams, Drown, and other researchers in psionics found that a blood sample from an individual is in permanent contact with every part of that person's body, regardless of its distance from the person. The physics of this has already been discussed. Therefore, the blood sample is an effective medium for both diagnosis and treatment of the individual. De La Warr devised an ingenious method of diagnosing a disease from a blood sample with photography. A lens system was used to focus the radiation from the sample onto a photographic plate. In order to sort out the radiations of a specific

disease, a synthetic radiation tuned to the suspected disease or condition was radiated, or projected, so that it intersected the radiation from the blood sample. A photographic plate was placed at the point of intersection. If the diseases were not present, the plate would not be affected. The synthetic radiations interacted with similar radiations if present in the rays from the blood sample. This resulted in a higher concentration or reinforcement of this kind of radiation than any of the others in the beam; therefore, it was the radiation which produced the image.

It should be noted that in all the psionic experiments the mind of the operator plays a key role in the results. The important work of the pioneers in psionics has clearly demonstrated a vital fact continually emphasized in this treatise. It is that the primary creative intelligence is in all things, and directs the activities of all things, including the smallest particle of matter. In other words, all things observed and encountered are actually thought forms, and the thought form reflects the nature of the intelligence which produced it.

De La Warr developed photographic techniques in diagnosis and treatment to perhaps a higher degree than any of the other researchers in psionics. Some of this incredible work in recording the past, present, and future condition of an organism was mentioned previously. The images produced on the photographs were generated in a manner similar to projecting a picture onto a television screen. Physical form in nature is created in a like manner, except that the process takes place in three dimensions instead of two. In each case, it proceeds under intelligent direction.

The practical applications for the discoveries of the De La Warr and other psionic pioneers are practically unlimited. These include finding lost persons and objects and detecting mineral deposits at any place in the Earth. Although it has been a quarter of a century since De La Warr conducted most of his important research, the application of his discoveries has been minimal. He repeatedly tried to interest the academic world in his discoveries, but encountered the same quality of mind, which Von Reichenbach encountered a century earlier.

## **COLOR THERAPY**

This branch of the healing arts has been shown to be highly effective. Consequently, it has not been endorsed or applied by the medical profession in general. The principles involved are similar to

those employed in healing by radionics. In both cases, combinations of the appropriate soft electrons are directed to the addicted areas. The only difference is in the source of the energies employed. It has already been shown that soft electrons accompany light. The types of soft electrons are characteristic of the frequency range of the light they accompany. It is expected that different parts or organs of the body and diseases will be affected by certain colors and color combinations. This is another demonstration of the vital role which soft particles play in all the life and chemical processes.

## ACUPUNCTURE

Acupuncture is gaining acceptance in the Western World as a healing method. With capable practitioners, excellent results have been obtained. Paradoxically, the medical profession has been giving it serious consideration.

The acupuncture treatment for a given malfunction involves inserting metallic needles in the body at certain nerve centers. There are hundreds of these centers distributed throughout the body. Knowing precisely where to place these needles requires a technique and knowledge which is not easily acquired, even with a chart at one's disposal. The nervous system can be likened to a complex circuit of some elaborate electronic device. It carries the electricity which enables the body to function. As in a circuit, there are centers where nerves converge at a common point. The proper functioning of the body is dependent upon the energies which are directed from these centers. An afflicted part of the body has a lower potential, or a higher positive charge, than surrounding areas, and a needle placed at the right point can start a flow of electricity to the area. This flow can dislodge obstructions in the circuit and reestablish a normal condition in many instances.

The initial source of the electricity may be from an external source. Once the flow is started, the electricity will continue to flow to the afflicted area in the manner that Reich's cloud-buster draws orgone energy from a cloud to the ground.

Acupuncture has not proven to be a panacea. It requires such precision and extensive training for the practitioner that widespread application does not seem likely in the near future. This resolves the

apparent paradox of why it is being considered by the medical profession.

For many of those interested in psionics and who are working in this field, this chapter is likely to be considered too brief. Such an opinion would be justified. Psionics is a broad subject. It would require a large volume to give it the treatment it deserves and to present the contributions and important work, past and present, of many in this branch of science. To offset in some measure the brevity of the above treatment, an analysis of a problem of great concern, and a remedy, will now be given.

The age of electricity and the proliferation of various electrical applications and devices of all kinds produced unnatural electromagnetic radiations which have caused health problems of mammoth proportions throughout the civilized world. Careful research has shown that the general health of people in areas which previously had no electricity rapidly deteriorates after the introduction of electricity and the subsequent use of TVs, radios, and all of the other modern appliances. The reasons such radiations are inimical to humans and other life forms have never been understood. They become apparent in the light of principles introduced in this treatise.

As already indicated, the human and animal organisms require an abundant flow of soft electrons comprised of photons in the visible light range for their efficient operation. This flow is interrupted in the presence of high concentrations of soft electrons comprised of lower frequency photons such as those produced by unnatural electromagnetic radiations. They tend to capture or gobble up the harder electrons the organism requires. It is a case of the softer particles absorbing the harder particles. This is the reason such radiations are harmful.

Psionic researchers have in recent years found a highly efficient means of counteracting the effects of inimical radiations. It is a device known as a polarizer. It is a complex antenna system compressed in a conical bundle slightly over four inches in diameter and height. It has produced significant improvements after being placed on different parts of the body. The most dramatic effects of all occur when it is placed over an electric conduit or cord which is connected to an active outlet. There have been numerous and vague explanations of how and why it works but, as is to be expected, they have all missed the mark.

The more astute reader has likely deduced its operation already. It functions in the manner of the Reich cloud-buster. It draws and

concentrates the beneficial soft electrons to affected areas of the body. It has a much greater affinity for the harder electrons the body requires than for the softer particles radiated by unnatural means. An electrical wire or conduit functions as a sink much in the same way running water forms an outlet for soft electron flow in a cloud-buster. Therefore, when a polarizer is placed over an electrical wiring system a great flow of beneficial soft electrons results. A high concentration of such particles throughout the area of the electric system is the result. The self-sustaining electric generator described in a previous chapter would be far more effective than any of the above for promoting healing, rejuvenation and general health. The flow of electricity would produce a rush of soft electrons from all directions to the area via the Coanda effect. This would produce a high concentration of orgone for considerable distances around the generator. More than likely this would result in even a more beneficial function of the generator than its use as a free energy device.

The multiple wave oscillator developed by Lakovsky produces similar results but works on a different principle. Paradoxically, it generates a wide range of frequencies, each of which is inimical to a living organism. However, this combination produces interactions which result in the disintegration of great numbers of very soft electrons which release the harder particles the body requires. It should be mentioned that the disintegration of soft electrons does not always release the very hard electrons. Often the harder particles released are only a very few octaves harder than the particles which originally housed them. The degree of hardness of particles released depends on the degree of agitation and other factors.

## **THE HIERONYMUS "COSMIC PIPE"**

Perhaps the most important advancement of all time in the field of agriculture is an invention of T. Galen Hieronymus called the "Cosmic Pipe". The Cosmic Pipe consists of plastic tubes up to 10 feet long with backs inserted about 30 inches in the ground. At the top of each pipe is a copper electrode attached to a wire coiled around a quartz crystal which passes through what are called a resonance chamber and into a modulating well where whatever is inserted to modulate the energy. Then it continues downward to the ground. From that point,

the modulated energies are broadcasted horizontally in a wide band through the soil to the roots of the plants.

Hieronymus also developed three other instruments for use in conjunction with the cosmic pipes. The "elopic" energy analyzer to radionically analyze the soil to find out what is good or bad in it, the treatment instrument engineered to restore vitality to the soil, eliminate pests and cure livestock of various ailments and a beam projector to transfer a selected energy from one source to another. The well around which the descending wire in the pipe is coiled is the receptacle in which various reagents are placed to modulate the energies sent out from the pipe to produce the desired results. This is similar in principle to the system described earlier for radionic pest control. The results speak for themselves, enrichment and revitalization of the soil, earlier fruition of crops as well as increased yields, higher quality and more nutritious crops, healthier livestock, reduction of pesticides and fertilizer.

There are four different sized pipes which cover areas from 40 acres up to 2500 acres. Larger ones are not available because as Hieronymus stated the energies get too strong with pipes that extend more than seven feet above the ground. The reason is identical in principle to that involved in the fact that the longer the cloud-buster tubes the more effective they become. In fact the cosmic tubes operate on the same principle as the cloud-buster. Soft electrons are drawn to the copper electrode and travel down the wire to the ground. They spread out rapidly in a horizontal direction because of repulsion of Earth gravity and a higher concentration of soft electrons several feet below the surface. In other words they encounter less resistance close to the surface. The longer the pipe the higher the velocity obtained at ground level. This means they will travel a greater distance near the surface before coming to rest. Consequently the orgone concentration in the soil in the vicinity of the cosmic pipe is greatly increased. The type of soft electrons concentrated is determined by the modulating process Hieronymus invented.

In view of the principles involved it is not surprising the weather in the vicinity of the pipes has proven to be altered and for the better. As a scientist, Hieronymus, has been shown to be of the same caliber as Reich and his discoveries rank with those of Reich in importance.

## CHAPTER 27

### MATERIALIZATIONS FROM HIGHER REALMS

Spirit manifestations includes ghosts, poltergeist activities, and materializations produced by mediums during seances. The materializations in some cases are both visible and tangible. At other times, they are tangible but invisible, or intangible but visible. Principles already elaborated upon render this type of phenomenon understandable. The Step Down Principle is involved, with one essential difference: The object or body existing in a higher realm is itself impregnated with successively lower frequency particles, until it is able to manifest itself in this realm. When the materializing process reaches the stage where energies are in a frequency range close to the physical, it becomes visible. These energies are known as ectoplasm. Since materializing energies come from a higher realm, a high loose charge of very hard electrons frequently impregnates the bodies. There is seldom a perfect balance of positive and negative charges in the materialized object or being. Therefore, any direct, physical contact may be dangerous, as some have learned to their sorrow.

Every planetary system in the universe has thirteen major realms, consisting of twelve astral realms and one physical realm. Since progression takes place in relatively small increments, there are intermediate realms between the major ones. The physical realms of the different planets seem to be in varying degrees of development. The author knows of incidents which indicate individuals have disappeared from the physical realm and appeared for awhile in a higher realm. The evidence is very strong.

If so then the Step Up Principle needs to be defined in order to explain these occurrences. This will also account for well authenticated and mysterious disappearances occurring from time to time. The Step Up Principle involves the disappearance of a body from the physical realm and its appearance in a realm just above the physical. The process accomplishing this is the exact reverse of the dematerialization process. The fundamental particles of the atom are impregnated with electrons comprised of higher frequency photons than

those of physical matter. The manner in which the physical matter becomes dematerialized is different from the dematerialization process described earlier. In this case, the action of the particles is not frozen. Instead, it is greatly increased. It is similar to the process in which soft particles house harder particles. Soft particles are far more active by virtue of the harder particles they contain, than they would be without them. As a result, they interact with physical matter.

During the step up process the spaces between particles stepped up are not impregnated with other particles, as is the case with the previously mentioned dematerializing process. As a result, ether bombardments are not impaired. The fundamental particles of physical matter are larger than those of higher frequency matter. This is a key to understanding why molecular motion is more rapid, and events take place more rapidly in the higher realms than in the physical, since the kinetic energy of all ether particles is the same. The smaller fundamental particles in the higher realms have much greater surface areas in proportion to their masses. This means they will experience far greater ether bombardments in proportion to their masses than do the fundamental particles of physical matter. Therefore, they will be given greater accelerations. This tendency is enhanced because in proportion to mass they will collide more often, because of the greater activity of the higher ether particles.

The harder photons which interpenetrate the fundamental particles of physical matter are in turn impregnated with still harder photons and so on up the ladder. This process also involves the etheric counterpart. This continues until the physical object becomes visible and tangible in a realm just above the physical and etheric realms. The body maintains practically the same weight and inertial properties in this state, as the other matter in this realm; and is virtually transformed into higher frequency matter. It should be noted that the harder electrons can interpenetrate the protons of physical matter, and transform them into what is equivalent to higher frequency protons. The hard and smaller electrons occupy the "solid" portion of the protons and not their holes. This transformed physical matter no longer interacts with the matter of its former state because the activity of its fundamental particles is too great.

There are things that still need to be clarified concerning this process. The fundamental particles and atoms of this transformed physical matter are more massive than those of the higher realms. Yet the

bodies of the transformed physical matter will have about the same weight and inertia of those of like bodies in the higher realm. On the surface, this seems to be a paradox but it is resolved when one realizes that the bodies of the transformed physical matter contain much fewer molecules than do the bodies of the higher realm. Also, the activity of the transformed particles is considerably increased because of the higher frequency of bombardment by the higher ether particles, than was experienced in the physical realm. Although the fundamental particles of the transformed matter are much larger than those comprising the matter of the higher realms, the weight and inertia remain about the same because there are much fewer atoms and molecules per unit volume in the transformed matter.

The dematerialization process described earlier freezes the motion of the fundamental particles and the matter becomes inertialess and intangible in all realms. Matter in this case retains its inertial properties, but becomes intangible in the physical realm and tangible in a higher realm, because the motion of its particles has been increased.

If the step-up energies are not applied in the proper balance, the body will soon return to its normal state. This would also happen if the wrong frequency combinations were used, causing the energies to escape. Evidently, beings in a realm just above the physical are able to project combinations of the step up energies into the physical realm at various times and places. Anyone who walks into a region or pocket of these energies will suddenly find himself in what would appear to be another world. His body would be transformed into a body of higher frequency matter, which is tangible in the next higher realm. The combination of energies might be such that they would eventually escape from the body. As a result, the individual would then return to the physical realm.

Such cases have been recorded. A notable instance was described in a recent book entitled *Time Travel: Myth or Reality?* by Richard Heffern on pages 43-54. According to the account, J.P.J. Chapman and his wife Poole, of Dorset, England, were searching for some wild flowers. They ventured into a vacant area near some apartment buildings in their search. Mr. Chapman walked a short distance into the area, and suddenly became aware that the apartment buildings had disappeared. He stated that a "vast open space of nothingness surrounded me". He walked into the direction where the apartment buildings had been seen. The Sun was in the sky, the ground was below his feet, but he saw no signs of people or buildings. He re-

traced his steps and soon found that everything was normal again. His wife noted that he had disappeared, and was worried until the time of his reappearance.

It is significant that the Sun was still in evidence during his experience. As mentioned previously, the major celestial bodies exist in all the realms. This means that regardless of the realm one occupies, the same bodies such as the Sun, the stars, and the planets will be seen. Energy fields such as the one which caused Chapman to temporarily disappear exist only for brief periods. Otherwise, there would be a rash of disappearances, which would focus world wide attention on such areas. Evidently, Chapman was not in the field long enough for the energies to become locked into his body. When he walked out of the area, the energies quickly escaped.

Many strange disappearances are no doubt the result of teleportation. The person or persons are teleported from one part of the planet to another for undisclosed reasons. Some may have been teleported to other planets. This could account for people disappearing and never being seen again. Such occurrences have given rise to bizarre speculations as to the nature of time and space.

This same process is involved in other strange phenomena that have been explained away by anomalies of time such as "time warps". Such incidents have been featured in publications that specialize in the paranormal including *Fate* magazine. For example, a person enters an area he or she had been familiar with for many years but this time it is as it was some decades back. Houses, stores or restaurants which had long been torn down were thriving. In one case a married couple had a meal at a restaurant whose proprietor was deceased as well as other people who worked there. They were astounded at the low prices. Later when they returned everything was back to normal.

Many people who pass over find themselves in an intermediate realm just above the physical. They gravitate to an area that is an exact replica of that area in the physical realm. (Many areas of the nearest intermediate realm are a replica of the physical). Usually not realizing they are deceased, they restore everything in the area exactly as it was bit by bit. The above couple entered an energy field in the area that temporarily put them in that realm.

## CHAPTER 28

### MISCONCEPTIONS OF TIME AND SPACE

Teleportation, prophecy, visions, disappearances and other phenomena have led to weird and illogical speculations concerning time and space. Surprisingly, most of them have come from other than hard core scientists.

A completely adequate definition and analysis of time was presented in Part I. It renders the vapidness of all these wild speculations about time self-evident. If the science fiction version of time travel were a possibility, then cause and effect is not an actuality. Nothing has ever really happened, since time travelers could go back and prevent everything that seemingly has happened from happening. They may have prevented themselves from coming into existence by the same process. A self-contradicting and hence impossible situation exists, a denial of all the laws of creation. This is a demonstration of the worst kind of logic possible. Speculations such as time travel are so devoid of rationality they fall into the category of insanity. Insanity is a state of mind in which the individual is out of touch with reality. The concept of time travel is a denial of reality. Therefore, a belief in this idea is by definition a form of insanity. This is actually another case of doublethink.

All of the seemingly inexplicable occurrences which have been explained away by time travel, time warps, space warps, fourth dimensions and the like, can be simply and logically accounted for. Every detail of everything that has ever happened is recorded in the vast network of cosmic computers. The conscious mind can be tuned to obtain a playback of some of the records. An individual can experience a past occurrence, which seems so vivid and real the person will believe he has been transported back in time. He will seemingly be able to walk around at will in the region involved, and even talk to the participants. However, they will ignore him since his experience is only a playback, and not an actual case of time travel. It is significant that in accounts of those who have had such experiences it was mentioned that the "actors" in the drama paid no attention to them. One can in the same manner have a realistic experience of

some future event by tuning into what has been planned for the future.

This type of experience does not account for all cases of a seeming displacement in time. Since particles of matter in higher realms are far more active than those in lower realms, it follows that events in realms of higher frequency matter take place more rapidly. This means that smaller units of time must be employed in the higher realms. The consciousness automatically adjusts to these changes, so that the inhabitants in these worlds are not aware of any differences. Accounts received from entities residing in an astral realm who have recently lost their physical bodies confirm this. A notable case which the author encountered involves a person who seemingly had spent many months in an astral realm since his demise. At this time, he was informed to his amazement that some guides were going to take him down to the physical realm so he could view his own funeral. This funeral took place only three days after his departure, yet he thought several months had passed. Occult lore is steeped with cases of this type, yet the obvious reason for the time anomalies always escaped those who researched the subject. It is to be expected that the wrong interpretations concerning the properties of time are always placed on such incidents. One of the most popular explanations is the erroneous conclusion that time doesn't exist in the astral realms!

Many events which happen in the intermediate realms between the physical and first astral realm are patterned after those which will occur later in the physical realm, according to plan. This is similar to a rehearsal prior to the real production and follows the 2nd Hermetic Axiom again. An idea or plan generally needs to be tested for soundness and changes need to be made, before it is applied on a grand scale. Many of the regions in these intermediate realms have their counterparts in the physical. Those entities above the mainstream of humanity who have important roles to play in the drama have embodiments in the intermediate realms, as well as in the physical. Therefore, some events which are destined to take place in the physical have already occurred in a higher realm. This and certain cosmic computers are responsible for the accurate visions of future events, which prophets have received throughout history. Some individuals may have been temporarily transported to these realms to obtain glimpses of certain conditions on the Earth, as they are supposed to be sometime in the future. These experiences have

supposedly included conversations with some of the inhabitants at times. The person in each case thought he was a time traveler or passed through a "time warp" into future time.

A well authenticated incident featured in a recent issue of *Fate* magazine seemed to support the idea of "time warps." It was similar in some respects to that mentioned in the previous chapter but with a strange twist. Briefly the experience occurred in 1959. An airplane pilot entered an area with an airport lined with vintage planes of the early 30s. Suddenly a 1934 model loomed up in front of him which resulted in a partial collision damaging both planes. Later the pilot did some research which revealed an entry in a log relating this vintage plane's encounter with this "strange aircraft" seemingly out of the future which was accurately described.

In the process of resolving any problem or anomaly after the impossible has been eliminated that which remains regardless of how improbable or bizarre must be true. With this case the impossible is the so-called "time warp." This 1959 pilot entered an energy field which put him in an intermediate realm in which the inhabitants were trying to live in the past similar to the case mentioned in the previous chapter. Any damage, of course, done to the plane would remain after it returned to the physical realm. The only paradox remaining is the record supposedly made in 1934. There are a number of possible explanations infinitely more plausible than a "time warp." One would be a practical joker with powers taking advantage of this situation. He could replicate this record made in the intermediate realm and insert it in appropriate files in the physical realm, thus creating a real mystery.

Another kind of phenomenon involving a time discrepancy is a series of events supposedly taking place in familiar surroundings in which the apparent time interval is much smaller than it should be. For example, one might walk from one place to another and be aware of every step taken, yet find that a much smaller interval of time has elapsed than is actually required to walk the distance. This is a case where the mind of the individual may have been impressed with the thought that he or she had actually walked all the way, but the individual was actually teleported to the destination. A state of hallucination could have been artificially induced prior to teleportation. It is possible that a practical joker with certain powers was involved. A significant number have claimed to have had such an experience. This is another type of experience which has spawned the idea of time or space warps.

One notable case that was explained away by a time warp happened just recently. Police in a rural Arkansas community discovered a man in a Union Army Civil War uniform wandering about in a bewildered and completely disoriented mental state. He thought the year was 1864 and that Lincoln was still president. Modern technology terrified him. Tests on his clothing indicated it was manufactured at least 120 years ago. Psychiatrists in desperation arranged to send him to Vienna. Every conceivable test, including the use of truth serum has indicated that the man is not lying. At present, he is under study at an undisclosed university research facility in Vienna. This incident made headlines in the April 9, 1985, issue of *Weekly World News*.

By now, it is not difficult to deduce what actually happened. He entered a pocket of energies (or they were projected to him) which placed him in a state of limbo and suspended animation between the physical realm and the realm just above it for over 120 years.

All paradoxes concerning time and space are well within the scope of concepts introduced thus far. The creation of an activity in any form involves the flow of energy, and consequently the flow of time. Time is inseparable from all of this, and is therefore an integral part of it, including creation. It follows that anything which is independent of time is not a creation. Space comes under this category! It is a formless void of infinite extension in three, and only three, dimensions. This is all that it is. One becomes aware of its existence only through creation or the flow of energy, which can only take place in three dimensions.

The absurdity of that supposedly profound phrase, "beyond time and space," often used by metaphysical teachers and writers, should be more than apparent by now. An entity is dependent upon both time and space for its existence. It would be some achievement to get beyond time and space.

## CHAPTER 29

### FALSE ILLUMINATION: AN ANALYSIS OF THE SCIENTIFIC EFFORTS OF WALTER RUSSELL

The major goal of an incarnating soul or intelligence is to attain the stage of development wherein the physical body is in perfect rapport with the higher bodies, including the soul center itself. This means that all channels from the center of intelligence to the physical body are cleared. These major channels connect to various psychic centers in the physical body, known as "chakras". In the higher schools of occult study, this condition is known as illumination. When some of these channels are partially opened, the individual becomes known as a sensitive, psychic or medium. The more these channels are opened, the more perceptive the person becomes and the greater is the ability to pick up psychic impressions. Sometimes only a physical membrane separates a partially cleared channel from a psychic center, and occasionally an injury breaks this membrane. A notable instance is the world renowned Peter Hurkos. Hurkos became one of the world's greatest psychics following a severe injury.

Illumination has been a rare occurrence on this planet during recorded history. Generally those who acquire it are not in the public eye. The true masters of the Far East are in this category, and help shape the destiny of the world from behind the scenes. Many cases of partially opened chakras have been mistaken for illumination. This results in a flow of energies throughout the physical body, which gives one a feeling of euphoria or sometimes the impression that the mind has been opened for revelation. These people believe God has spoken to them. The partial opening of one or more chakras does not necessarily give one a clear channel to the higher realms from where real truths are channeled. A person may receive impressions from various sources, which may or may not be true. This is why psychics and mediums are not infallible, as their records attest. Consequently, sound logic and judgment are generally one's best guide.

A classic example of one who thought he had become "illuminated" but was clearly not is Walter Russell. Many people regard him as the true sage and "illuminate" of this century. He is still considered an example of the universal man. Russell had little formal education, but became one of the foremost sculptors of his time. He also showed ability in lines of endeavor such as painting and music. Walter Russell was born in 1871 and died in 1963. During his long and eventful life, he became a friend and associate of most of the leading personalities of his day. These included Samuel Clemens (Mark Twain), Theodore Roosevelt, Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, Alexis Carrel, and Nikola Tesla.

When he was 50 years old, he experienced the opening of a chakra and the consequent flow of energies and impressions which led him to believe he had become an illuminate. This is described in the introduction to *Atomic Suicide*, which he and his wife wrote. The book gives an account of the 39 days in May and June of 1921 when it was supposedly shown to him "God's full process of creation". From that time on, Russell thought he was blessed with transcendent knowledge. He expressed his revelations in the form of several books, of which the most notable are *The Secrets of Light* and *Atomic Suicide*. Extraordinary promises are made in the introductions to these books with regard to revealing all of nature's secrets, including the nature of gravity, light, matter, etc.

An analysis of Russell's scientific efforts will be given in considerable detail to fully demonstrate that he was completely misled by his false illumination. In the process of doing this, more acceptable explanations for the phenomena he allegedly explained will be presented, based on the new science given in this treatise.

This analysis begins by confuting a statement made in the first part of the introduction to *Atomic Suicide*, in which he stated that as long as man depends upon the evidence of his senses for knowledge of Cause and Effects -- which are the limit of his vision -- he will never solve these secrets. This is a direct violation of 2nd the Hermetic Axiom. This treatise is tangible evidence of the fallacy of this dogma. The revelations contained herein were the result of logical analysis of impressions received by the senses, not from divine illumination such as Russell claimed to have received. Russell apparently was not possessed of unusual reasoning powers, since he was unable to logically analyze phenomena received by the senses. Furthermore, considering the fact that he was supposed to be a man of

"transcendent insight", it follows that "it cannot be done". Yet it has been done.

The Russell periodic charts of the elements were a result of his "illumination". An analysis of these charts reveals another of the scientific enigmas of this century, which is why they were ever taken seriously by anyone. He was actually awarded a Ph. D. in Science for these charts by the *American Academy of Science*, in 1941! The Russell charts were based on the wave concept of nature. His wave concept divided the elements into nine "octaves" with the heavier elements on one end of this unfolding wave pattern and the lighter elements on the opposite end. One chart supposedly lists the elements in ascending levels of complexity. Incredibly, hydrogen, which is the simplest and lightest of all the elements, does not appear on the end of this chart. A total of 18 hypothetical elements are between hydrogen and the end of the chart! When the two heavier isotopes of hydrogen, deuterium and tritium, were discovered, Russell claimed to have predicted their existence. Unfortunately, these two isotopes are heavier and more complex than hydrogen and should have appeared above hydrogen on this chart, but they didn't.

Russell's chief claim to scientific eminence was his alleged prediction of the element plutonium, which seemed to appear on his chart above uranium. This was only a coincidence, since his chart has room for only three or four transuranic elements. As nearly every student of science knows, a dozen transuranic elements have already been discovered in defiance of Russell's predictions.

An overall viewpoint of these charts indicates that Russell was about 180 degrees out of phase with reality. Isotopes are listed as elements and many elements such as copper, silver, iron, zinc, gold, mercury, tungsten, etc., are listed as isotopes. An isotope of an element has the same chemical properties as the element. This is an important fact which he completely disregarded. In addition, as already mentioned, according to his chart there are quite a number of elements down the scale from hydrogen yet to be discovered. The old Mendeleev periodic chart modified by the work of Moseley is vastly superior, since it conforms with reality.

The picture becomes increasingly grotesque as more of Russell's supposed contributions to world knowledge are analyzed. In accordance with academic science, which he largely denounced, he attributed weird properties to space, and talked of curved and warped space. Although he spoke of academic science in a thoroughly dis-

paraging manner, he failed miserably to reveal any of its many flaws and, instead, substituted ideas that transcended even those of academic science in irrationality.

According to Russell, on page 217 of *Atomic Suicide*, he stated that nowhere in nature does motion in any three-dimensional mass revolve around a common center. All mass is made up of pairs of ring units, which are joined together in parallel planes to create hemispheres. As almost everyone knows, any three-dimensional object which rotates must rotate about an imaginary axis. He later uses this obvious mathematical and physical fact to "prove" other contentions in contradiction to the earlier statement. For example, he states on page 220 of *Atomic Suicide* that if you look at an electrical current in a vacuum tube (cathode ray tube) you will see parallel rings extending from the cathode to the anode, like buttons strung upon a thread. Each of these rings is supposedly controlled by its own center of gravity in its own plane. It is significant that these rings do not appear until an appreciable distance from the cathode. They get increasingly closer together as the anode is approached. The reasons are in perfect conformity with concepts already introduced, and have nothing in common with any of Russell's ideas.

An explanation for the above phenomenon will now be given in detail. The electrons emerge from the cathode with near zero velocity. As their velocity increases, the resulting magnetic field captures large quantities of soft particles, which tend to follow the circular ether flow. As the soft electrons are thrown outward, many disintegrate into their constituent light, as they collide with other particles a short distance from the line of electron flow. The concentration of soft particles is not uniform. The magnetic field concentrates particles within a zone, leaving a void on each side of this concentration. The same pattern was described in the production of diffraction rings and lines in Part III. In a like manner, another group is produced further along the path and so on. As the electron velocity increases, the magnetic field becomes stronger and the concentrations become closer together.

The reason for the discrete concentrations of soft particles along the line of flow of electrons will be given now. The soft particles captured by the magnetic field tend to travel in circles, the planes perpendicular to the direction of the electrons. The spin of the captured soft electrons produces another magnetic field associated with lower ethers, other than that of the magnetic field which captured

them. This new magnetic field is in planes perpendicular to those of the original field. This field concentrates the particles in relatively thin rings, in the same manner that tight clusters of particles are produced in accelerators. The rings are visible only because of the disintegration of some of the particles in the rings. There is a considerable gap between the first ring and the cathode, because in this interval the electrons have not acquired sufficient velocity to produce such an effect.

Another of Russell's many strange misconceptions is taken from pages 222-223 of *Atomic Suicide: According to Russell, the most evident proof that the universe of suns and earths is made up of pairs of rings, and that they disintegrate by throwing off pairs of rings, is to look at such planets, as Jupiter and Saturn, and such ring nebulae as Lyra and the others on that same page. The telescopes, of course clearly show the parallel wrinkles on Jupiter. ... Further on he states that you can see planets and suns expanding in planes which are parallel to their equators. This, they continue to do until great holes are bored right through them were their gravity shafts exist to still control them until their motion ceases entirely.* What kind of vague double talking nonsense is this?

The above passage gathers up phenomena involving different principles, in order to support a pet dogma, which is devoid of a foundation to begin with. He failed to present any logical process by which a planet or any celestial object is able to throw off a ring, let alone explain how it got to be so thin. Jupiter's "parallel wrinkles", or belts, were explained in the chapter on atmospheric phenomena. They are generated for an entirely different reason than Saturn's rings. In actuality, Saturn's rings are a result of debris captured by the planet's gravitational and magnetic fields.

James Clerk Maxwell was the first to show that these rings consist of relatively small individual particles, each of which is in orbit. No one yet has explained why these rings are so thin and encircle the planet at its equator. It is time for this mystery to be resolved.

Saturn rotates very rapidly and has a diameter about 30 times as great as that of the Earth. Its rotational velocity is about 60 times that of the Earth, which means that its magnetic field is about 60 times as intense as the Earth's field. Consequently, the concentration of particles is correspondingly greater. Since the captured particles tend to travel down magnetic lines, the concentration of these particles is lower at the equator than in the higher latitudes. Incidentally,

this is one of the reasons that the Aurora Borealis and the southern lights appear in the higher latitudes. The concentration of particles is greater and more collisions result with the disintegration of soft particles into their constituent light.

Debris and fine dust which enter the gravitational influence of Saturn at first tend to orbit in a myriad of directions, but always in a plane which contains the center of mass. The larger particles of the original debris are reduced to fine dust by collisions. As a result, the visible portion of the rings is almost totally comprised of this fine dust. There are no doubt relatively large bodies which are not visible, yet orbit in planes other than that which includes the equator. Most of the orbiting particles encounter the heavier concentrations of charges captured by Saturn's magnetic field. This is because initially most of the orbits extend into the higher latitudes. These concentrations of charges extend for great distances beyond the planet's surface. Such heavy concentrations of charges offer resistance to the passage of the finer particles, which tends to divert them from their original orbits. It is similar to the refraction effects of light. As a result, increasing numbers tend to be diverted to orbits along the zones of lower concentrations closer to the equator. There is always a tendency to follow lines of least resistance. Although this condition tends to produce more particles orbiting along the equator, it does not account for the ultra-thin rings. Great quantities of fine debris entering the gravitational field of a planet will eventually form rings similar to that of Saturn, regardless of whether or not it has a magnetic field. Rings will not necessarily form along the equator but in a plane, which is determined by the general direction of approach of the main mass of the debris, the distribution of the particles, and their relative velocities.

Initially, particles travel in many orbits in various planes. This creates numerous collisions, finally forcing all the orbits into one plane. When two particles are moving in the same general direction, but at oblique angles to each other, a collision between the two will cause each to move in a new direction. However, the angle after the collision will be more acute than the original angle. This is the key to understanding the eventual arrangement of all orbits in a common plane that is extraordinarily thin. As the particles come closer to moving in the same plane, fewer and less violent collisions will occur, since they must orbit about the same center. The above condition cannot be completely satisfied, until the thickness of the rings

equals the average diameter of the particles. This condition would probably require more time than the age of any of the planets.

In the case of Saturn or any planet which has a significant magnetic field, the plane of the orbits will be along the equator because this is the zone of least resistance. Recently it was found that Uranus has rings similar to those of Saturn. They were formed in the same manner. The debris which formed the rings of Saturn and Uranus, pockmarked Mars and the Moon, and formed the Asteroid Belt probably came from the same source. According to legend, there was a planet in orbit between Mars and Jupiter called Maldek, which blew up as a result of an interplanetary war. If so, Mars, Saturn, and Uranus must have been in conjunction with it at the time and received more than their share of the bombardment of debris of various sizes. Our Moon may have been Maldek's moon before the disaster. Giant spaceships with colossal gravity-inducing beams can transport planets from one place to another. As mentioned earlier, perhaps Maldek's moon was moved to its present position in orbit about the Earth.

The Russell concept of gravity is another example of irrationality in the extreme. On page 139 of *Atomic Suicide* he states: .. *that gravity exerts no force, whatsoever, to either attract or repel. Gravity is, supposedly, a shaft of magnetic stillness which has been extended two ways from zero in the cathode of the electric current, around which electric motion can stimulate the power -- or energy -- of its magnetic zero center. Gravity is motionless and changeless. A gravity shaft is a two-way extension of a point in space where all the power in all the universe is existent, to a pair of points around which motions turn to balance the power extended from their centers.* It seems that Russell was as adept in the art of scientific double-talk as any modern theoretical physicist. He would have had a difficult time using this vague concept to explain many of the phenomena concerning gravity, such as levitating beams, the propulsion of UFOs, and the fact that negative charges are repelled by a gravitation field.

From the sample passage given from Russell's works, the reader may have noticed a consistent pattern. Russell always fails to define any of his terms and carries his dogmatism to ridiculous extremes. At no time does he establish or justify any idea. If a teacher knows and understands the subject matter he is dealing with, he can express it in simple, understandable language and, above all, will properly define his terms. Has Russell done this? The less one knows and

comprehends his subject, the more vague and nebulous will be his discussion concerning it. In this respect Russell is pre-eminent.

In view of this, it seems unbelievable that he would have such a following even today. He is still hailed as the most versatile genius of this century. There are several possible reasons for this. One of these was the charisma he undoubtedly had, coupled with his boldness. These characteristics, enabled him to capitalize on the reputation he had earned as an artist. Nebulousness has generally been associated with profundity, even among the so-called intelligentsia. Therefore, he was able to convince nearly everyone that his brand of scientific double-talk contained profound cosmic truths, beyond the understanding of the vast majority. Strange as it may seem, the author has yet to encounter anyone, during the time in which Russell was mentioned, who recognized the truth about him. This is merely a demonstration of the fact that there are few pioneers and original thinkers in any century. Once again it is interesting to note that the much revered Tesla was among those taken in by this nonsense.

The analysis of Russell's work becomes even more surprising in view of another passage from pages xxv-xxx of the introduction to *Atomic Suicide* which he obviously endorsed: *According to this, Walter Russell is a consummate Illuminate. God gave him an extraordinary perception which reaches around the entire 360 degrees of light spectrum. He could "see" within the atom, or within all the stars and nebulae of space without need of telescope or spectroscope. More than that he can see and know the geometry of space and the means by which the invisible universe absolutely controls the visible universe. That means the riddle of the universe which no man has solved, regarding the mystery of the emergence of matter from space, and of its being swallowed by space, is as clear to him as the light of the Sun is clear. ... A consummate Illuminate is defined in this introduction as one who is given all-knowledge of the Cosmos.*

An important fact which self-proclaimed "illuminates" seem to overlook is that the extent of their assimilation is dependent upon their level of comprehension. In Russell's case, this has been proven to be very limited. In fact, it was apparently so minuscule, he was unable to see how nebulous and unsatisfying his ideas were, and how miserably they failed to explain anything. When one turns to the metaphysical aspect of Russell's teachings, the same misconceptions and fallacies are encountered. The core of his teachings is

the horrendous absurdity that every man is a potential genius; that the only difference between an average man and the greatest geniuses is his measure of "God Awareness" or, in other words, "every man is born with all that God has to give," and can then with proper training, become a consummate genius.

A home study course offered by the "University of Science and Philosophy" founded by Russell and his wife in 1948 promises to point the way for the student to become a consummate scientist, mathematician, logician, doctor, lawyer, leader or anything else he wants to be. If such claims were valid then this university would have turned out by now thousands of consummate geniuses in all walks of life and a golden age would have descended upon us. The world would now be blessed with a rash of Aristotles, Bachs, Mozarts, Beethovens, Leonardos, Bacons, etc., etc. Our culture by now would be on an upward trend rather than on a downward one. Where are all these "illuminated" ones hiding? The author can find no evidence of any Russell disciple having distinguished himself despite the vast number of graduates who have been lavish in their praise of Russell's teachings and the wonderful insights they have gained. It is not surprising. A person of real mental acumen would have recognized the horrendous flaws in the Russell philosophy. He would not be brainwashed into thinking he had obtained transcendent wisdom. At least one former Russell zealot was brought down to earth after reading the author's first book, *The Awesome Force*. He said to the author, "You killed my god!" Only one in hundreds of millions has the potential of true genius. Russell, himself, despite all of the claims that he is "the greatest scientist that the world has ever known" was a living example of the above mentioned fallacy. He was, in reality, a long way from being a consummate genius as his books and Brunler's research prove.

The basic theme of Russell's metaphysics violates all the rules of progression in the cosmic scheme outlined in Chapter 24. How would a universe consisting of chiefs and no Indians function? It wouldn't. Chaos and disharmony would result. There are many important niches in the scheme to be filled that a consummate genius would never be satisfied with, but one with less mental acumen would be. As mentioned before, each soul was created according to a certain blueprint with certain mental characteristics, most of which were never intended to be consummate geniuses. It is analogous to computers built according to certain specifications. Some are more

complex and sophisticated than others. All too often misguided individuals with giant egos aspire to be some thing they were never intended to be. The author has encountered many of them. The disparity between what they think they are and what they actually are, is often pathetic. All of the greatest figures in various realms of endeavor down through history have been the same small group of embodying Elders. For example, in one life an Elder may be an Aristotle, in another a Beethoven.

At present time, the University of Science and Philosophy continues to offer a home study course and is, no doubt, still producing many happy graduates who believe they now understand the mysteries of the universe. A complete set for Russell's and his wife's book are offered. Prices range up to \$ 200.00 a copy for Russell's first book, *The Universal One* Until it was recently reprinted, rare copies sold for up to \$ 6,000.00! The buyers are more than lavish in their praise of the book.

The hundreds of thousands, and even millions of Russell worshipers demonstrate how easily even supposedly intelligent people can be brainwashed into believing almost anything. Perhaps one of the reasons for Russell's popularity is the belief he foisted upon them that anyone can become a consummate genius. Ironically, if some obscure name, other than Russell's had been attached to the books, they, no doubt, would have been denounced as rubbish long ago. Paradoxically, the positive aspects of Russell and his wife's projections far outweigh the negative. Despite the false science and philosophy they have propagated, they have spread much happiness and contentment throughout the world. It exemplifies the old maxim "Ignorance is bliss." Truth can often be disruptive. The above is a classic example of the blind leading the blind into a beautiful world of fantasy. From all appearances, it would seem they have also demonstrated to the world what a marriage should be which includes mutual devotion and respect. The illusion that the author is a ruthless, vicious iconoclast is, no doubt, the impression given many in view of this. The author does have misgivings concerning the above exposé, however, in the interest of truth, which this book is all about, the author is compelled to let the chips fall where they may, so to speak. All those suffering from delusions of grandeur are headed for a big letdown somewhere along the line anyway. The author has not torn down anything without putting something infi-

nately better in its place. Therefore, in the long run, the author has done those involved with the Russell teachings a favor.

Sufficient space has been devoted to such an exposé. It has been clearly shown that Russell was not illuminated. He was probably victimized by false impressions projected upon him by unenlightened beings, existing either in the intermediate realms or the lower astral. If this is not the case, there is another possibility to be discussed shortly. It can be concluded that the most impressive aspect of Russell's books was the quality of paper on which the books were printed. Despite this they should be rated well below the old-time Montgomery Ward and Sears Roebuck catalogues. They, at least, had some utility value in their day.

Undoubtedly, Russell was a man who meant well, but when he ventured into the realm of science and metaphysics he was out of his element. His great reputation and prestige were instrumental in leading many others down the same false path down which he was originally led. This included some of the distinguished gentlemen mentioned above such as Tesla, who declared that Russell's ideas were so advanced it would be more than a century before the world would appreciate them. This exercise in exposing Russell's false teachings demonstrates what can happen to a person when his psychic centers are partially opened. Many others have been, and are, continually victimized in a similar way to that of Russell. Most of them are not well-known and have little prestige. Consequently, they do not obtain many followers. Many religions and schools of thought outside religion were founded by people who had experiences like Russell's.

## THE FALSE ILLUMINATION OF YOGANANDA

One notable example is the late Indian teacher and Yogi, Yogananda, who founded the *Self Realization Fellowship Organization* with many thousands of devoted followers. He promulgated many of the standard misconceptions that are prevalent in metaphysical teachings. A close examination of his teachings shows he fell into the same trap as Walter Russell. The following are typical examples of how he failed to comprehend the cosmic pattern. He speaks of a time before creation existed: *Before creation existed there was cosmic consciousness*. This is a crass absurdity from a number of

standpoints. For one thing, it infers there was a period when time didn't exist or when all thought, all motion and the entire universe did not function. When there is consciousness there is thought, and where there is thought there is creation, and therefore, motion and consequently time. In another instance he states, *Intuition comes from within, thought from without. Intuition gives a face-to-face view of reality. Thought gives an indirect view of it.* This is another horrendous misconception. It was thought which created the reality in the first place.

Yogananda as well as all the other swamis of note apparently failed to comprehend the true nature of intuition. Intuition is merely the process of tapping a memory bank of a cosmic computer and getting a playback of either information or sensations, blissful or otherwise. One of the most flagrant fallacies of all those expounded upon is the role of intellect in thought process. To quote from Yogananda again, *Most understanding is beyond intellect. Also, It is not the physicist but the self-realized master (Yogananda considered himself one) who comprehends the true nature of matter. By such knowledge, Christ was able to restore the servant's ear after it had been severed by one of the Disciples,* etc. The last quote displays the same lack of comprehension and inability to recognize facts as Russell. Healers and adepts are continually performing miracles of healing and other phenomena without the slightest understanding of the laws and principles involved in producing the effects. Also, Yogananda inferred that he comprehended the true nature of matter when in reality, his comprehension of it was no better than that of an ordinary school boy. He was even taken in by Einstein and thought Relativity was a valid concept. Had he comprehended the true nature of matter, he would have immediately rejected Einstein.

It is understandable that Yogananda and other swamis relegated intellect to a minor role since they were using their own intellects and that of their followers as a gauge. Everything is recorded in memory banks of the minds of every individual and also cosmic computers. This means truths along with fallacies and complete nonsense are recorded. It is up to the intellect or reasoning part of the mind to sift out the truths from the fallacies. Obviously, the above mentioned notables have not been able to do this effectively. By some strange process of the mind, all of these swamis have failed to recognize the fact that it is the intellect that comprehends and the degree of comprehension or understanding is dependent on the quality of the

intellect. This becomes evident when one realizes that if their understanding were as great as they claim their writings would show it. They could have revealed the truth expounded upon in this treatise.

The opening of the psychic centers and the tapping into memory banks and cosmic computers can often play tricks on the intellect or the conscious part of the mind. The great feelings of euphoria and bliss along with sensations and pictures which are often brought about by deep meditation can lead one into a sense of "all-understanding". It is a form of intoxication, hypnotism, and hallucination. The use of drugs such as cocaine and heroin can induce similar sensations. It is often such a blissful experience, drug addicts will sacrifice anything in order to continue having the experience. Obviously, the main differences between drug addiction and meditation is that the latter can be extremely beneficial to the body and also the reactive mind can be programmed to work to the advantage of the individual even to the point of being able to perform miracles. Drug addiction is highly inimical to the body since such drugs destroy vital parts of the body and weaken the moral fiber. If everyone resorted to meditation in order to revive these sensations, drug addiction would become a thing of the past and, consequently, drug pushers would go out of business. From what has been shown, it becomes apparent the greater the intellect, the more one can derive from meditation.

The importance of clear, logical thinking cannot be taken lightly. This process should never be separated from a person even if the person becomes "illuminated" or psychic.

The occurrences just discussed should not be confused with hunches, which nearly everyone receives from time to time. Hunches are helpful warnings or suggestions which dawn to one's consciousness from the soul center. They are sometimes called one's guardian angel and are generally beneficial if heeded. They still must be assimilated and logically considered before being acted upon, however.

## CHAPTER 30

### THE REALITY OF THOUGHT FORMS

The more knowledgeable and discerning researchers in borderland phenomena are aware that thoughts are more than just some intangible aspect of reality. Thought forms have been detected and seen by sensitives under rigid and objective experimental conditions. For example, the late Vern Cameron, one of the foremost dowzers of his day, could detect thought forms with his dowsing instruments with consistent accuracy under controlled conditions. A subject would project a thought form into any part of a room, and Cameron would always locate its exact position and outline. With the exception of certain rare instances, such forms are created from higher frequency matter. The direct effects of thought are not usually discernible in the physical realm, due to disharmony and chaotic conditions which produce cancellation effects. Since the physical realm is somewhat detached from the basic creative intelligences and has not yet reached a sufficiently high degree of development, physical matter is more difficult to control with thought. A logical and penetrating analysis which is in harmony with the concepts already introduced reveals that all creations and occurrences are the result of thought. The planetary systems are embodiments and thought forms of the Logos.

It follows that the children of the Logos, or the human race, are also creators in the same way. This may be the origin of the statement in the Bible about "God creating man in his own image". Their creativity, however, is not as purposeful or on even remotely as large a scale as that of the Logos. In general, men are not aware that they are creators in a manner similar to that of their creators. Large numbers of people thinking in unison generate thought forms which are formidable. In this way, life forms or intelligence are produced in the higher ethers, which can exert considerable influence in the physical realm. The soul centers of the created entities exist in realms below that of the soul centers of the humans who created them. It is apparent that organizations conducive to unified thinking will create an entity which will work toward the maintenance of the

organization. Since this entity is a definite life form, it has a will and intelligence of its own! It follows that the larger the organization, and the older it is, the more powerful and influential the entity associated with it will be. This means that new members will tend to come under the influence and control of this entity. It is like a Frankenstein monster in many instances. The number of such entities is equal to the number of groups and organizations. Their nature and influence may be either benevolent or malevolent depending on the nature of the group with which they are associated. Therefore, there are national entities, college entities, corporation entities, church entities, race entities, etc. This accounts for the condition that all bonafide members of any one group have certain characteristics in common. In some respects, they even develop certain physical characteristics which are similar, depending on the length of time a given individual is a member.

Perhaps the most powerful and malevolent of these entities is the money entity. This is to be expected since the idea of money is in nearly everyone's consciousness, and acquiring money encourages the development of the worst traits exhibited by humans. The more money or wealth one acquires, the more he or she tends to come under the influence of this entity. It is understandable why the love of money has been called the root of all evil. The knowledge of organizational entities and the money entity, in particular, is probably what prompted Jesus to state, "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than it is for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven". The actual evidence demonstrating the true meaning of this statement is overwhelming. There are few individuals in history who have acquired great wealth and at the same time shown any degree of spirituality or used this wealth wisely. Generally, their main goal was to accumulate still more of it and also the power which goes with it. The typical man of wealth or big business man is spiritually, intellectually, esthetically, and culturally destitute, besides being greedy and unscrupulous. It is indeed a powerful and high minded individual who is able to completely resist the influence of such entities and act on the volition and dictates of his own higher consciousness. Such a person is not of the mainstream of humanity.

The creation of entities in the higher ethers by no means represents the extent of man's creativity. Many of the lower life forms (usually undesirable) on this planet are probably the handiwork of humans in the distant past. Ancient races probably had a better understanding

of the laws mentioned above than modern man, and applied them systematically with more tangible results. They may have been able to create elementary types of intelligences which could project bodies into the physical realm. The legendary demons mentioned in the Bible and elsewhere are also the creations of man. In some cases, they have been able to materialize in the physical realm for a period and wreak havoc.

The intelligence centers of most animals exist in higher realms than those of the entities and other products of human thought, because they are the result of more purposeful thought and are, therefore, created by the higher bodies of the soul centers. Other thought forms result from the thoughts of the physical and astral bodies. The entities produced by the collective thoughts of organizations do not seem to possess bodies as such, since the thoughts which created them are of a more abstract nature. They manifest themselves by influencing and controlling minds, rather than by projecting definite physical forms or bodies. It seems some life forms produced by humans and other offspring of the Logos will even have intelligence centers below the realm of tangible physical matter.

Some readers may question the author's statement that animals are creations of humanity or other offspring of the Logos. This concept has been an integral part of the higher metaphysical teachings of so-called "Mystery schools" for thousands of years. This fact alone is not completely satisfying. It should be explored from a logical standpoint to see how well it conforms with the overall cosmic plan already outlined.

It was suggested in the chapter on the Pyramid of Life that the ultimate destiny of those members of humanity who make the grade is to become Logos in realms far below the physical. Part of the early training in preparation for this role is in the creation of the more elementary life forms, which in part consist of the entities already discussed. Such forms are the direct result of thoughts projected solely by the astral and physical bodies of people. These elementary entities become very powerful and influential, because of the coordinated thoughts of great numbers of individuals over a long period of time. The form of the intelligence centers of these entities is rudimentary; therefore, their thoughts and influence are restricted to very narrow channels devoid of versatility and logic. Since they are the products of thought projections of the lower bodies of human souls, the intelligence centers of these elementary beings are located

in lower realms than those created by the coordinated thoughts of older souls.

As incarnating humans become more advanced, their thoughts become more purposeful with the consequent creation of higher life forms in higher ethers. This means that the higher bodies of humans become better coordinated with the astral and physical bodies. The centers of intelligence of such created entities are more sophisticated than earlier creations and are able to project tangible bodies into the physical realm by the step down process. This means that they also possess astral bodies, as do humans. This is the origin of the animal kingdom. The different species of animals on different scales of intelligence represent the products of different groups of humanity at different stages of development. Throughout the history of this planet, many different races and civilizations have come and gone. Each group was in a certain stage of development during their stay on the planet. Some groups were comprised of much older souls than others. It is not likely that the present animal forms were created by humans incarnating on this planet at the present time, since the vast majority of people are very young souls. Animals have about the same developmental relationship to more advanced humans as such humans have to the Logos. The soul centers of most of the animals exist in realms below the higher astral realms. This has been confirmed by those who visited these higher realms and returned. They report that no animals or insects exist in such realms! However, plant life exists in great profusion in the higher realms because it is a creation of the Logos.

The consensus among scientists is that man is a comparative late comer who evolved from lower life forms. This exhibits the same quality of thinking and refusal to face facts that has been deplored time and time again in this treatise. Steel implements and other evidence of man's presence on this planet have been found in deposits which are probably hundreds of millions of years old. For example, in his book *Mysteries of Time and Space*, on page 18, Brad Steiger tells of a rockhound, William J. Mersten, who found footprints of a man wearing sandals embedded in a rock formation near Antelope Springs, Utah, which is supposed to be 600 million years old. One of the footprints showed that he stepped on a trilobite. Trilobites have allegedly been extinct for hundreds of millions of years. Steiger's book contains a wealth of factual information which confutes the

conventional belief about the length of time humans have inhabited the Earth. Such deposits are certainly much older than those our venerated anthropologists and archaeologists have been sifting in a futile effort to determine man's origin or first appearance on Earth. Have such findings as those of Mersten's deterred these great men from their efforts to prove that man has been here for only a short time and that Darwin was correct? They have not.

There are other life forms on this planet which aren't the work of man. One of the more important of these is known as the devic intelligence or devic forces. Their realm of existence is mainly the etheric, or that occupied by the etheric double of physical matter mentioned earlier. They play a vital part in making a planet habitable and in maintaining this condition. The regulation of atmospheric conditions and plant life is part of their responsibilities. Their relationship to the planet is analogous to that of the nervous system to the human body. They are considerably more powerful and intelligent than humans, since they are extensions of the Logos themselves. Occasionally they make themselves visible to certain humans. This is the origin of the legends about "little people" including gnomes, elves, and fairies. Things of this nature have, of course, been debunked by our erudite authorities.

Whales and dolphins are other life forms which man did not create. Contrary to dogmatic and popular beliefs, whales and dolphins are more intelligent than most humans. Conventional reasoning is that, since the brains of dolphins and whales are larger and more complex than that of humans, it must be the amount of intrinsic cortex in the human brain which makes man superior to all other life forms. Surprisingly, it turns out that whales and dolphins have a greater amount of intrinsic cortex than humans. Researchers have concluded from these facts that man's superiority is due to factors on a higher level than the physical. What they apparently failed to realize is the physical state reflects what is going on at a higher level and is an aspect of cause and effect. They also give man more credit than he deserves. Man's great accomplishments are due to the vastly superior intelligences which incarnate in the human race from time to time. Were it not for this, there would be no civilizations. Extensive research on human intelligence shows that the majority of people are incapable of abstract thought. Researchers are unwittingly attributing the superior qualities of mind to this tiny minority mentioned above.

According to an article that appeared in a weekly, nationally circulated newspaper some years ago (unfortunately the author cannot recall the exact date or specific publication), a research program on dolphins sponsored by the Navy proved that dolphin intelligence was superior to the vast majority of humans. Many of their findings were not made public. According to the scientist, John C. Lilly, who worked on the project, direct communication was allegedly made with dolphins, and they were able to communicate in English! They have a language more sophisticated and intricate than ours. After the discovery that they were dealing with a higher order of intelligence than their own, the Navy suddenly terminated the project, much to Lilly's dismay and disgust. According to Lilly, the dolphins involved died of a broken heart when the project terminated. Lilly has written a number of books on the dolphin.

Another indication of dolphin superiority is that they have adapted to their environment more efficiently than man, and they habitually display finer character traits and a greater benevolence than most humans. Living in the ocean offers different challenges and experiences than living on land. Whales and dolphins may be embodiments of highly intelligent beings from other planetary systems, who have been seeking new kinds of experiences and challenges in their development cycle. Those who hunt and kill such creatures may be committing crimes worse than murder.

The Logos did not begin their creative activities at the same time throughout the universe. There is a great variation in the times the various planetary systems in the physical and astral realms came into existence. In fact, the life cycles of these systems follow the same pattern as human embodiments in accordance with the Hermetic Axiom. It follows that the offspring of the Logos, as well, are in varying stages of development. Some groups are relative young and some are very old. It generally requires many millions of years for the human soul to reach a stage where it can manifest itself in the physical realm with the total attributes of the soul center. According to Edgar Cayce, the bulk of humanity on this planet is made up of very young souls in about the 100,000 year bracket. They apparently did not all originate from the same Logos. This accounts for the many races and differences between them.

## THE ORIGIN OF PLANT LIFE

A great deal has been published in recent years concerning previously unsuspected properties of plants. The best and most comprehensive account yet written about the work and research in this field is the previously mentioned book entitled *The Secret Life of Plants* by Peter Tompkins and Christopher Bird. Plants display all of the psychic attributes of highly developed humans and perhaps to even a higher degree! They are telepathic and communicate with each other. They also display emotions similar to those which humans experience. If isolated, they become lonely and tend to deteriorate. They respond in the same way humans do to various kinds of treatment. The great scientist, Jagadis Chandra Bose, proved that their nervous systems are even more efficient than those of humans and react more readily to various stimuli.

The work of Bose in promoting a better understanding of plants far transcends that of anyone before or since. Much of his important research in this field took place around the turn of the century. The ingenious instruments he devised to measure the growth and behavior of plants have never been duplicated for some strange reason. They could magnify these processes by as much as 100 million times! He was a physicist who overshadowed all of his contemporaries in this field, in addition to the great names in physiology and psychology.

Bose also found that so-called inanimate matter responded to stimuli in a manner analogous to that of the living, and that no definite boundaries existed between the physical and physiological. The following statement by Bose is taken from page 116 of *The Secret Life of Plants*. *In my investigations on the action of forces on matter, I was amazed to find boundary lines vanishing and to discover points of contact emerging between the Living and Non-Living.* These findings verify that all manifestations are creations of intelligences, hence all matter will display life characteristics in accordance with the 2nd Hermetic Axiom since the forces that motivate matter are the same forces that motivate the highest intelligences.

The monumental research done on plants during the past 50 years brings up an interesting question: Why does the plant, a supposedly lower life form, exhibit attributes which are apparently superior to those of humans? Once again, the answer is simple. Plants are an

integral part of the Earth and, as indicated before, the Earth and other planets are embodiments of the Logos. This means that plants are extensions of the Logos. If it were not for plants, life as we know it could not be sustained. Through plants there is at least an indirect channel to the consciousness of the Logos. Plants probably have a few more surprises in store for us when more profound investigations are made into their nature.

## **THE NATURE OF THE CREATIVE PROCESS AND TELEPATHIC COMMUNICATION**

All of occupied space is permeated with particles of all kinds. Such particles in the physical realm consist of the complete spectrum of soft electrons which house the hard electrons and protons. The camouflaged hard particles are the ingredients from which matter, including planetary systems, is created by thought. Commands sent through the life lines of the basic ethers by an integrated intelligence arrange the basic particles of matter permeating space to produce a thought form. The planetary or solar Logos follows this procedure to create matter as we know it. Some of the more advanced adepts on the planet have at times demonstrated this process to create a material object out of seeming nothingness. Any thought activates the basic life lines which control the universe. The activation of life lines automatically affects basic particles of matter in some manner, since life lines are an integral part of all portions of the particles. The manner and degree to which the particles are affected depends on the nature of the thought doing the activating. This in turn is governed by the nature of the intelligence producing the thought.

Commands or disturbances are transmitted down these life lines at a near infinite velocity. The activation of any particle activates a network of life lines connected to each and every constituent ether particle comprising that particle. This activated network of life lines transmits a complex signal associated with the nature of the disturbance through the ethers at a near infinite velocity. A similar particle in the path of this disturbance is also activated in a manner similar to that of the original particle by an identical network of life lines, since each particle is connected to some kind of network of life

lines. Unlike particles will not be affected. It is analogous to resonance. This is the basic principle applied to telepathy. When a thought is transmitted from one brain to another, certain cells in the brain of the sender are activated in a highly complex manner associated with that thought. The life lines connected to the cells activated then transmit this signal to a similar combination of cells or particles in the brain of the receiver. The signal is then amplified and transformed into an electric current in a manner analogous to that of a radio receiver. Frequencies are also involved. Each individual transmits thoughts which activate the particles involved within definite frequency ranges. Once again the old Hermetic Axioms are involved.

This suggests that machines can be constructed which can duplicate the performance of the brain and thus receive and record one's thoughts from any distance. It has been claimed that the late T. H. Moray had built such a device. This has been the testimony of individuals who claimed to have seen it work. The device could pick up conversations at any distance. It was not the sound waves that were picked up, however, but the thoughts behind the words. Moray claimed that his device could do this with people speaking on the other side of the globe. The thought or the activation of the life lines is greatly amplified with the spoken word. As with electromagnetic radiations, the intensity of the signal will decrease according to the inverse square law, unless the thought is beamed directly to an individual. In this case there is little attenuation of the thought signal as it passes from the sender to the receiver. It is apparent that if the inverse square law did not hold for the normal thought processes which are not specifically directed, chaos would reign throughout the universe.

Devices similar to that which Moray supposedly built have been used for interstellar space travel and communication for ages. Space travelers likely have machines that can both send and receive such signals. Certainly radio communication could not be used because the velocity of transmission is too low and attenuation effects too great. The signals would be beamed in a manner analogous to lasers, but with far less attenuation. If Moray indeed built such a machine, he undoubtedly received the instructions for building it telepathically or by a thought form projected to him by an alien intelligence. This is the manner in which Tesla received most of his ideas. Moray was undoubtedly highly telepathic and clairvoyant.

If one were to construct such a device, the following principles and facts would have to be considered. Whenever particles, or a system of particles, are activated, the system of life lines associated with these particles transmits replicas of such activations through the ethers via a like system of life lines at an almost unlimited velocity. Such disturbances pass through matter with no attenuation and with little or no activation of ether particles until they encounter the right combination. The brain radiates ELF electromagnetic particles which travel at light velocity. Simultaneously a system of life lines is activated in a manner which duplicates this pattern of radiations but these signals travel much faster and have a far greater range. It follows that such a machine must function in the ELF frequency range and be capable of generating ELF photons and soft particles.

The principles of the creative process cover the entire spectrum of activity. This is true regardless of whether it involves the creation of matter, a certain life form or the various kinds of communication. The intelligence which motivates the smallest particle of matter is the same as that which motivate the greatest beings or centers of intelligence.

## CHAPTER 31

### THE LAW OF DUALITY IN REGARD TO MALE AND FEMALE

The Law of Duality underlies all manifestations. Its application pertaining to male and female has not been adequately defined in metaphysical treatises and lectures, hence misconceptions are still a part of popular teachings. A soul center of a basic creative intelligence has a dual nature. Like the two sides of a coin, it consists of a male and a female portion working together as a unit. It has an analogy in the right and left sides of the brain. Each half of a duality has its own specific functions, but it requires the unified efforts of both of them for the total organism to function correctly.

During reincarnation cycles, the male segment is supposed to take up a male body while the female part does the same with the opposite gender. Evidence and extensive research indicate that this plan has not been completely followed on this planet for ages. By checking the reincarnation pattern on many individuals, it was determined that nearly all those whose records were traced had embodiments both as males and as females. The consensus among teachers of metaphysics is that this process is in accordance with natural law and divine plan. They assume it is necessary for the individual to achieve balance. The necessary balance these authorities allude to already exists in the soul center. Each part must be a reflection of its source in order for this center to represent itself in the physical realm. For this to be accomplished, the male part must always represent itself as a male and likewise for the female portion. A unification of the male and female segments takes place in the lower realms, when each part has reached a stage where it is in perfect rapport with its counterpart in the soul center. When this stage is reached the soul center is able to project a body into the physical realm with androgynous properties. It will exhibit a blend of both male and female characteristics or a replica of itself.

This is in accordance with the 7th Hermetic Principle which is known as The Principle of Gender, which states that there is gender

manifested in everything -- the masculine and feminine principle is ever at work. No creation, physical, mental or spiritual, is possible without this principle.

The folly of the fluctuation of gender in embodiments should be evident. It is analogous to switching the wiring in electronic devices of each side of the brain to parts of the body it wasn't designed to control. This would result in a disorganized individual. According to *The Book of Truth*, on page 35, this tendency to change polarities periodically in developing humans was outside of the cosmic plan.

Alternate genders were supposedly the result of an experiment by a rebellious former overseer of the development process. He had hoped to speed up the process by this practice and thereby started a trend which has not yet run its course. Evidently, this overseer's mental processes were not in good working order at the time. In any event, according to the account, this director was relieved of his position and punished by his superiors for the violation of established laws. This was the being who became known as Satan. However, this renegade Elder should not be confused with the being known as Lucifer as is so often the case. Lucifer is not an Elder but a being with flawed character traits who had ascended to an exalted position in the cosmic scheme. Due to his flawed character he misused the power and authority he had acquired which resulted in a planetary war ending in the destruction of the planet known as Maldek, some of the remnants of which form the Asteroid Belt. He was defeated and his power taken from him. Subsequent embodiments have proven him to be unworthy to use free will. He is headed for soul extinction.

It isn't difficult to see how the periodic change of polarities would result in badly mixed-up personalities with disoriented sexual drives. This is the origin of homosexuality and the various degrees of sexual aberration. For example, a female soul, finding herself in a male body after a long series of embodiments as a female will be far more strongly attracted to males than to females. The same pattern holds true for a males in a female body. Situations of this nature result in personalities which are exclusively homosexual. Those who have had about an equal number of embodiments in both genders in an alternating sequence are more inclined to be bisexual, and so on.

Wide variations in the reincarnation pattern of the inhabitants of this planet have produced a spectrum of sexual behavior which covers the entire range. At one end of the scale are those who are entirely homosexual. Proceeding toward the opposite end, more are

encountered who are inclined toward heterosexuality. The bisexuals are in the middle. Pure heterosexuals are found at the opposite end. These are the ones who have had few, if any, experiences in the wrong body. They, as well as the complete homosexuals, make up only a small percentage of the population. An increasing number of sex changes taking place today indicates how many unfortunate individuals realize they are in a body of the wrong sex. They are merely availing themselves of an opportunity to correct it.

The simple and obvious explanation for the conditions mentioned above has apparently escaped all of the leading figures in psychology, parapsychology and the occult, who have been seeking an answer to this condition for long time. None of the theories advanced by these "experts" is plausible enough to be accepted by the majority. It is understandable at this point why academic thinkers have never found the answer, but there is no excuse for those supposedly versed in basic metaphysics. Even those who suspected that reincarnation might be at the root of it, failed to see that this phenomenon is contrary to natural law.

Recent studies have shown significant differences between the brain structures of homosexuals and heterosexuals which show homosexuals are born not made as the above analysis indicates. Homosexuals have falsely claimed a number of important historical figures, such as Julius Caesar as their own. With the exception of one notable case, no embodying Elder was caught in the trap of the above mentioned renegade Elder. Consequently none of them ever had homosexual traits. It should be noted that not all of the great figures in various realms of endeavor were embodying Elders. As a result many fell into this trap. One particular example was the composer Tchaikovsky.

## CHAPTER 32

### THE ORIGIN AND TRANSFERENCE OF DISEASE

For about 100 years the consensus of academic science has been that germs and viruses are the cause and carriers of disease. Recent discoveries have shown the true nature of disease origin and transference. For example, an account is given on page 212 of *The Secret Life Of Plants* in which Soviet scientists placed identical tissue cultures in two hermetically sealed containers separated by glass. A lethal virus was placed in one container, killing the cells within it. The other colony was not affected. When the experiment was repeated with a quartz divider instead of glass, the colonies in both containers were killed. It is significant that there was no way for the virus to penetrate the divider.

The explanation for the phenomenon given by the scientists was incorrect, as plausible as it may have seemed. They discovered that ordinary glass does not transmit ultra-violet light, whereas quartz does. Next, they conducted experiments which showed that as soon as a colony began to battle against a virus infection, the ultra-violet radiation they normally emitted intensified. They concluded that the cells communicated with each other by means of ultra-violet radiation. They then reasoned that upon receiving the alarm from the dying colony, the originally unaffected colony mobilized for resistance against the phantom enemy which then proved fatal to them. If preparation or resistance against a threatening force was itself dangerous and inherently destructive to an organism, most life as we know it would soon disappear. Communication between plants and organisms have been known to occur over great distances and through solid barriers. This does not occur by means of electromagnetic radiations, but by the medium through which all telepathic communications occur, as described earlier.

Von Reichenbach demonstrated that glass is a powerful barrier to the passage of soft particles, or Od as he called it. This is largely because glass is completely devoid of a crystalline structure. As mentioned before it is the soft particles accompanying light which

produce many of the effects of light. The photons can do little by themselves, except to stimulate the optic nerve.

The science of radionics has shown that every type of ailment or malfunction has its own characteristic radiation. All substances radiate, and the type of radiation is characteristic of the material or organism radiating the energies. When an organism begins to malfunction, its radiation will change in accordance with the malfunction. The radiation associated with a specific disease is the radiation emitted by the organism in an attempt to combat the disease. By projecting the same energies back into the organism by a radionics healing device, the malfunction can be eliminated since more energy is being directed toward this and than the organism can generate by itself. By the same method, the action of poisons can be nullified.

Soviet scientists showed that disease is the result of inimical radiations. These are in the form of soft particles. The glass divider prevented them from reaching the colony in the other container while the quartz allowed them to pass through. Viruses are certain types of molecules. They radiate the kind and combinations of soft particles which completely disrupt the normal chemical processes in healthy organisms. When the virus is isolated, the normal emanations from the virus do not have a high enough intensity to be dangerous. However, when injected into a host, they multiply, and the subsequent radiations reach a high enough intensity to even affect other organisms at a distance.

Radiation in the form of soft particles is the direct cause of all diseases. Each disease is the result of specific radiations which are consistently characteristic of that ailment. Since disease is repetitious and follows the same pattern over extended periods of time, it can be concluded that there is an independent intelligence or thought form behind it. It was shown in the chapter on thought forms that coordinated thought creates entities in the ethers slightly above those associated with the physical realm. Disease entities come under the same heading and are produced in the same manner.

Under the right conditions, a disease entity is able to project energies into a susceptible individual who has not followed all the rules of good health. When this occurs, the person exhibits the symptoms of the disease. This, in turn, creates suitable conditions for projecting definite life forms in the guise of germs which manifest themselves only under these conditions. They radiate the energies which produce the disease. Their manifestation follows identically the same pattern as the Crosse

experiments (to be described later) when life was seemingly produced out of inorganic matter. They are projected by the disease entity. That which destroys these organisms, severs the channels by which the disease producing energies were injected into the individual. This led scientists such as Pasteur to the partially correct conclusion that it was the germs which were directly responsible for the disease.

One may contract a disease by direct contact with another so afflicted or with something the diseased person has been in contact with. This occurs in much the same manner in which some "sensitives" are able to psychometrize by handling an object which has had direct contact with another person. Channels are then produced by which the disease producing energies can be transmitted to the individual who made the contact.

It should be emphasized that initially all disease is galvanized by toxemia or the gradual accumulation of toxins and waste material throughout the body brought about by improper lifestyles, eating habits and stresses. This inhibits the normal functions of the organs, rendering the body susceptible to any type of malfunction or invasion of exterior influences associated with a specific type of disease. The body essentially has great ability to heal itself and resist inimical invasions if the rules of good health are rigorously followed.

George Lakhovsky was the inventor of the multiple wave oscillator, which has been highly successful in the treatment of diseases and cancer. He made some significant discoveries pertaining to the causes of these maladies. He outlined his theories and discoveries in a book entitled, *The Secret Of Life*, which was written in 1925. The crux of Lakhovsky's ideas was that every living thing emits radiations. This is quite true, but Lakhovsky did not seem to realize that it also holds for inanimate matter.

Lakhovsky compared a living cell to an oscillating circuit which is actually endowed with self-inductance and capacitance; and thus oscillates when a current flows through it. Microscopic investigations indicated that this was indeed the case. A living cell, supplied with electricity in the manner of a transmitter, emits a characteristic radiation and will resonate in sympathy with radiations of a similar frequency. Due to their extreme minute size, these cells radiate in the infra-red to ultra-violet light range. According to Lakhovsky, microbes produce oscillations which cause oscillatory disequilibrium in a healthy cell, thus producing a malfunction of that cell. Lakhovsky was only partially correct in this conclusion, since he was still some-

what shackled by the concepts of orthodox science. It was the soft particles radiated by the microbes or disease entity which caused the subnormal condition, not frequency interference effects.

Colleagues of Lakhovsky verified his theories of cell radiation with resonating circuits when they obtained radiographs of living cells by placing them directly on photographic plates. A malfunctioning cell could be restored to health by means of radiation of the right frequency. This led to the development of the multiple wave oscillator.

Lakhovsky also theorized that the energy necessary for the production and maintenance of cellular oscillations came from outer space. He assumed that the energy responsible was from the highly publicized "cosmic rays". In order to verify it, he took a group of geraniums, previously inoculated with cancer, and placed them in separate pots. After tumors developed, one of them was taken at random and surrounded with a circular copper spiral whose extremities were separated. All of the other plants died after several weeks, but the one surrounded by the copper wire was free of any tumors and had grown to twice the height of untreated healthy plants! On page 111 of his book, *The Secret of Life*, he states:

*The copper spiral must have picked up external radiations, atmospheric radiations, and that it created an electromagnetic field which absorbed any excess of cosmic waves in the same manner as the oscillator in my previous experiments. ...*

His ideas concerning the reasons for this phenomenon were somewhat nebulous. For one thing, the idea that absorption is a factor is not logical. After a medium, or field, becomes supersaturated with any type of energy, no more absorption can occur. The surrounding area will then be bombarded with incoming energies as though the barrier didn't exist.

The spiral wire concentrated beneficial orgone energy, or soft electrons around the plant much in the manner in which Reich's cloud-buster could draw orgone energy from clouds or surrounding areas. Experimenters have utilized this principle to make gardens flourish by running a network of copper wire up and down rows of plants.

Cosmic rays have baffled conventional science since their discovery many decades ago. According to the findings of academic scientists, they consist mainly of ultra-high energy positive charges or the nuclei of atoms. Most of them are protons. Some are supposed to have

kinetic energies approximately one billion times that attained by particles in the most powerful particle accelerators! This was determined from the thickness of matter required to stop them. It was found that their intensity decreased during sunspot activity, increase at night and reaches a maximum at approximately midnight. This was explained by the assumption that nearly all come from outer space and are deflected by the Sun's emanations, thereby causing many of them to miss the planet.

The idea that only high energy particles can penetrate considerable thicknesses of matter has already been shown to be incorrect. Cosmic rays actually consist of relatively slow moving, low energy soft particles. They are of varying degrees of stability and tend to disintegrate after penetrating considerable thicknesses of matter. This releases the harder positive charges which are contained in them. The sudden presence of hard protons will rapidly discharge an electroscope.

Hard particles radiated by the Sun are nearly all captured by softer particles. These combinations tend to remain intact until they collide with a planet and its atmosphere. The soft particles then disintegrate and release both positive and negative hard particles. Most of the positive charges are neutralized before they reach the surface of the planet. During sunspot activity, this neutralization tendency is accelerated since particles are ejected at higher velocities. Particles reaching the Earth from beyond the Sun generally travel at much lower velocities than those radiated by the Sun due to the law of redistribution. Interactions and collisions coupled with the general resistance which particles encounter in outer space gradually slows them down. Many of them don't disintegrate when they collide with the Earth because of their low velocity. This readily explains why cosmic ray intensity seems to be higher on the night side of the planet. They penetrate deeper before disintegrating and this gives the impression of them having a higher intensity.

From the principle that the frequency of an oscillating circuit is modified by contact with a metallic substance which short-circuits it, Lakhovsky reasoned that the same thing should happen to bacteria and thus result in their destruction. To test this theory, emulsions containing high concentrations of bacteria were exposed to metallic spirals. All of the bacteria were destroyed after 25 hours. It is also significant that the test results were obtained with the better conductors, such as silver and copper. The metals tend to lose their

bactericidal powers when the surface becomes covered with a thin layer of calcareous or organic material. This is also an effective and simple method of sterilizing water without the introduction of chemicals or boiling. It is another of the important discoveries which have never been utilized to any extent. Lakhovsky made significant contributions to an understanding of disease and the methods of curing it. Perhaps in the future his work can be continued and produce rapid healing in conjunction with radionic healing devices.

Cancer takes on various forms and is generally the end result of improper eating and living habits. A disease or other entity may be involved because the malady seems to have the tendency to take over and control the afflicted person like some demon entities have taken over people's bodies or minds. It usually takes a long time to develop, and is primarily found in middle-aged and older people, but does occur in children. The body functions like a battery with two terminals connected to a conductor. Von Reichenbach found that the right side of the body is negatively charged and the left side positively charged. The terminals of this battery can be considered as the two lobes of the brain. They connect to the circuits or nerves by which all of the bodily functions are controlled. The electricity flows continuously because there is always a potential difference between the right and left side. This is the source of the electricity which cause the cells to oscillate.

The energies which maintain the charge on this battery come in part from the astral body. These energies are transmitted by means of a highly flexible cable which is known as the silver cord. It attaches to the navel. From there, it travels up the spine to the brain. The usable energies are not sufficient to maintain the body which must receive additional energy in various forms from external sources. The major function of the energies transmitted by the silver cord is to carry messages and commands so that the body responds to the dictates of that intelligence. The additional energies required come from three main sources: the food consumed, oxygen that is breathed, and the soft electrons which enter the body through various centers or receptacles known as "chakras" located along the line of symmetry of the body. The goal of the soul center is to produce a body in the physical realm which is in perfect rapport with itself and is independent of external energies for its sustenance. Some of the masters of the Far East have supposedly attained this ability.

The normal oscillation of the cells generates a high percentage of the soft electrons necessary for maintaining chemical balance in the body.

As a person grows older, unwanted chemicals or deposits gradually accumulate in the cells and changes in the chemical composition of the blood also occur. All of this, in turn, changes the electrical characteristics of the cells and the soft electrons which the body needs, are slowly choked off. This combination of events can result in the transformation of a normal cell into a cancerous one which means a chemical transformation. Cells can be likened to giant molecules and also fit the definition of a molecule. The laws which govern chemical changes also apply to cells. The soft particles generated by the oscillation of malfunctioning cells promote chemical changes which result in transformations. The transformed or cancerous cell then generates soft particles, enabling it to produce its kind from healthy cells. From then on, the cancer spreads at an accelerating rate.

In many instances, this condition can be arrested by proper diet and living habits which tend to reverse the process. Many different cures for cancer have been found but suppressed by the medical profession. Some of the cures involve the use of radionic devices and magnetic fields which counteract the chemical action of the cancer tissues. The fundamental principles of psionics have already been discussed.

The concepts involving psionics, which includes radionic healing methods, and what has been introduced in this chapter lead up to another highly effective healing process is known as homeopathy. It is based on a principle known as the "Law of Similars". It has been found that whatever substance produces symptoms in a healthy person will cure these symptoms in a sick one. The science of homeopathy was developed by the German physician, Samuel Hahnemann, in the late Eighteenth Century. He reasoned that symptoms are a result of the vital forces within the body combating a malfunction. It would then follow that if a substance which creates a similar reaction in a healthy body can be introduced into such a malfunctioning organism it will produce the same forces already being employed by the body to combat the disease. This means that the two forces will work in sympathy with each other and thus, expedite a cure.

As will be shown, radionic healing devices follow an identical pattern. Even diseases or malfunctions produce a specific type of radiation of soft particles. When the same kind of radiation is turned back into the patient, a cure is effected. Samuel Hahnemann, the Wilhelm Reich of the 18th Century, made another highly significant discovery during his experiments with homeopathy. Since some of the remedies were highly toxic, he would dilute the substance in alcohol

and water. He found that the more it was diluted, the more effective it became, while at the same time, it lost its toxicity. After a sample was dissolved, a small part of the solution was placed in another container of alcohol and water and then vigorously shaken. This process was repeated many times until scarcely a molecule of the original substance remained in the final solution. Yet, all of the original curative powers of this substance were greatly enhanced. This is a paradox that has completely baffled everyone up to this time. Yet, it is a fact verified by daily homeopathic practice. The time has come for this paradox to be resolved. This phenomenon is in perfect harmony with concepts already introduced concerning the nature of the ethers and the life lines associated with them and which constitute the common denominator of all phenomena.

The life lines associated with all the ether particles comprising all of the particles of the atoms and molecules of the original substance become intimately associated with a significant portion of the ether particles comprising many of the alcohol and water molecules of the solvent. Vigorous shaking expedites this process. As a result, many of the molecules of the substance are in sympathy with those of the substances dissolved. This means that a greatly increased number of life lines are carrying similar messages or energy impulses. When a sample of this solution is then placed in another container of a similar solvent, it carries with it life lines that are connected with all of the molecules of the original solution which are in sympathy with the original substance. The mixing of this sample with the new solvent means that a greater number of life lines will become affected than was the case in the original solution. It is a pyramiding process! It is analogous to the process of radionic pest control to be discussed in Chapter 26. As is the case with radionics, the mind of the homeopathic doctor or person doing the mixing, plays an important role in the process.

This method of treatment proved so effective and vastly superior to conventional methods that it is to be expected the medical profession in general, and specifically the AMA, would take action against those who practiced this type of cure. As a consequence, homeopathic physicians have been persecuted to the extent that their number dwindled from 14,000 during the late Nineteenth Century, in the United States, to a mere handful of 200 at present. There is a closely-knit network of organizations such as the AMA, National Cancer Institute, American Cancer Society, the FDA and the various chemical

and drug industries that profit from cancer and the general ill-health of the population. This well organized group of the worst malefactors to be found among humanity will stoop to any tactic to prevent a cure from being employed for any one of the major afflictions.

This has recently been demonstrated with the AIDS epidemic. The public has been led to believe that there is no cure for the disease. This is another of the monstrous lies perpetrated by the AMA and associated organizations. According to a recent article in *Spotlight*, a weekly newspaper devoted to exposés or irregularities in the U.S. Government and elsewhere, a Dr. Horst Keif, of West Germany, is curing AIDS patients by hyper-oxygenating their blood with ozone, which destroys the AIDS virus on contact. The same process is also effective against hepatitis, herpes, the Epstein-Barr virus and the cytomegalo virus, as well as providing a simple method of purifying stored blood and blood to be transfused.

The ozone is produced by forcing oxygen through a metal tube carrying a 300-volt charge. A pint of blood is drawn from the patient and placed in an infusion bottle. The ozone is then forced into the bottle and thoroughly mixed. The ozone destroys the AIDS virus while leaving blood cells unharmed. The treated blood is then given back to the patient. This treatment is repeated from twice a week to twice a day depending on how advanced the disease is. The strengthened blood confers some of its virucidal properties to the rest of the patient's blood as it disperses. A far better method than this for curing AIDS and other diseases will be introduced in chapter 39.

The medical uses of ozone have been appreciated for years in Europe and elsewhere but are still relatively unknown in the United States. This is understandable. The major U.S. news media and the medical establishment ignore this line of research because it is relatively cheap and because each AIDS case brings the medical industry \$40,000 to \$150,000. This adds up to astronomical sums when one considers the rapidly increasing number of AIDS cases. The ozone molecule has an abnormal affinity for orgone energy. As the ozone is absorbed by the blood, ultra-high concentrations of soft electrons are carried with it. It is the soft electrons accompanying the ozone that destroys the virus by releasing hard electrons which promote the necessary chemical changes.

This evil influence of the AMA has become so widespread that it has become standard practice for authorities on any proven remedy to state, "one should first consult one's physician before embarking on

such a program." Of course, a physician or any member of the AMA is supposed to be omniscient or an authority on all subjects. This implication is especially odious when one considers the fact that the average intelligence of physicians is the lowest of any of the major professions.

Of course, there are exceptions to every general rule. The author has known physicians who are intelligent and also men of integrity. Some have been active (not openly) in the field of psionics and in promoting its general application in the healing arts. Also in the realm of surgery, the positive aspects greatly overbalance the negative. However, the men involved make up only a small percentage of those in the medical profession. Medicine is one of the most, if not the most, lucrative of all professions. It follows that it will attract large numbers of people with few scruples and the acquiring of wealth their top priority. It seems a mockery has been made of the Hippocratic Oath each must take before the title of "Doctor" is bestowed upon him or her. Yet, again, it is possible the term has merely been misspelled and slightly mispronounced all this time.

The standard medical practice known as allopathy is, of course, contrary to natural law and is, in general, harmful to the patient. Drugs administered in accordance with conventional practice work in opposition to the organism's effort to heal itself. The organism adjusts itself to the regular intake of drugs administered or prescribed by allopathic physicians and thus, becomes dependent or addicted to them with the consequent weakening of its own vital forces. It is quite significant that in every case where physicians had quit practicing in a given area for certain periods for various reasons, such as a protest against the enactment of a new law or ordinance, the death rate in that area dropped considerably!

Homeopathy and radionics, as indicated above, follow identical principles. However, radionics has proven to be more effective and rapid in the healing process. The main reasons are that more accurate and higher concentrations of the needed energies are employed. Also, radionic diagnosis is more effective. It is to be expected that radionic practitioners have also been more savagely persecuted by the AMA and other vested interests. However, radionic diagnosis requires greater tactile skills than does homeopathy. Therefore, homeopathy can be practiced by more individuals and without need of specialized equipment.

A highly effective therapeutic process has been pioneered by the late Hindu scientist Bennoytosh Bhattacharzia in India. His process employs the same principles used in radionic pest control. Diagnosis and treatment are done by means of a photograph or blood sample of the patient in conjunction with a prism. For example, a photograph of a given patient is examined under a prism. A bodily malfunction will be manifested as a definite color effect when the photo is viewed under a prism. By means of the color pattern from which the malady is identified, a cure is effected by flooding the affected portion of the photo with the appropriate color of light. This is the same color that is used in color therapy for treating the same affliction. Interestingly enough, when another photo of the same patient is examined with a prism as the treatment is taking place, changes in this other photo will be seen to occur as the therapy progresses! Colors seen under the prism will change according to the changes taking place with the patient. Of course, when the photo is viewed without the prism, no color pattern will be seen because the various colors blend together to produce white light. The prism merely separates them. Various minerals have a different color when viewed under a prism than they are when they are viewed without it. For example, a diamond has the color blue when seen through a prism.

The phenomena just described involving diagnosis and treatment by means of a photo demonstrates the principle discussed earlier concerning the transmission of energies via the network of life lines connecting all ether particles. The necessary groundwork has now been laid for a better understanding of the human organism.

## **THE NATURE OF THE HUMAN BODY**

Much has been written about the various parts of the body such as glands, "chakras", the nervous system, blood, the lungs, etc. However, this has resulted at best in only a very superficial conception of the relationship of these various parts to each other and their functions. This is to be expected since soft particle physics as introduced in this treatise is mandatory in order to gain an adequate understanding of any and all phenomena.

During the study of the human organism it should be noted that the number seven is strangely involved in all of its aspects. For example, to cite a few instances, it is noted that there are seven ductless glands, seven layers of the epidermis, seven orifices, seven main "chakras",

etc. To carry all this still further, the prism breaks up the light from the Sun into seven colors of the visible spectrum.

“Sensitives” of the type Von Reichenbach employed in his research claim that each of the seven chakras which lie along the line of symmetry of the body radiates a predominant color. Each “chakra” is associated with a specific gland and distributes light or energy of this particular color to a specific part of the body. The energies each “chakra” distributes enter the body by means of a ray which enters the body through the crown “chakra” located at the top of the head. This is associated with the pineal gland. This incoming ray looks like a cone or vortex of white light. This ray changes into a specific color as it encounters the outer aura of the body. This color is dependent on the type of aura of the individual. After the ray enters the body, it appears to be broken down into seven different colors by the pituitary gland in a manner analogous to a prism breaking white light into seven different colors. From there, it is distributed through the body by means of the various “chakras”, each one of which deals with energies of a specific color.

Each gland functions in the manner of a transformer or a filter which allows energy or soft electrons associated with light in a certain frequency range to pass through while obstructing the others. It is a refining process. It should be kept in mind that each of the seven colors separated by a prism also contains colors or photons and soft electrons associated with all of the colors of the visible spectrum. The Land experiments discussed earlier demonstrated this fact. The color normally seen consists of a predominance of photons and soft electrons within a certain frequency range. The glands separate these energies into a narrower frequency band.

The cell is a highly complex structure consisting of billions of atoms. The build-up and maintenance of a cell requires the presence of a high concentration of soft electrons consisting of photons of light within a relatively narrow frequency range. That is, all of the soft particles involved consist of light whose frequencies fall within definite boundaries. The process of chemical changes and transmutations is dependent on the particles, including hard electrons and protons after they penetrate the substance. The disintegrations are brought about largely by interactions of soft particles especially if they consist of light in comparable frequency ranges. This also accounts for the heat produced in a human or animal body. The hard electrons released during the interactions produce the thermal agitations which

produce heat. Different kinds of cells require different kinds of soft electrons for efficient construction and maintenance. This means that soft electrons comprised of light within a given frequency range will have a greater effect on certain types of cells than they will on others. Every atom comprising a cell radiates combinations of soft electrons. In most cases, the radiated particles either absorb or capture invading particles. If they are harder they will be captured by the invaders. In each case, there are fewer disintegrations than would occur if the radiated particles consist of light in the same frequency range as that of the invading particles. Since each major part of the body consists of entirely different types of cells, the kind of soft electrons required for each part will differ from that needed for any of the other parts. The process of filtering out the soft particles needed for the various organs is carried out by the glands. The chakras distribute these particles to the organs that require them.

It has been established that the blood carries nutrients to the cells and also takes away the waste. The red cells carry the nutrients while the white cells extract the waste. The dematerializing process is involved in this function. Oxygen taken into the lungs has a tremendous affinity for soft electrons. The lungs allow the soft electrons carried by the oxygen to enter the bloodstream much in the manner that soft electrons penetrate the insulation of a conductor and allow the hard electrons they camouflage to be deposited at the surface of the conductor. Soft electrons comprised of photons in the infrared range carry with them the harder electrons associated with light in the visible spectrum as well as the lower ultra-violet. This is the combination that is taken into the lungs. The lungs, being of a spongy structure, provide an enormous surface area for the soft electrons associated with the infrared to penetrate the lung tissue and deposit the harder particles into the bloodstream. Once again, the Hermetic AXIOMS are involved.

Digested food enters the bloodstream in a similar manner. Vital energies contained in the food, combined with the high concentration of soft electrons radiated by the cells, enables the nutrients to pass through the walls of the veins and enter the bloodstream. The additional soft electron concentration in the blood carried there by the oxygen enables the nutrients to stay in the semi-dematerialized state until they can be transferred to the various parts of the body for maintenance and building of new cells.

Dead and broken-down cells tend to be carried away by the white blood cells in a similar manner. There are soft particles comprised of light within unique frequency ranges, that promote this function. However, in all but very few special cases, the process is not 100-percent efficient. Not all of the broken-down cells and waste products are carried away. They gradually accumulate in the cells. As they accumulate, the body functions deteriorate. This is manifested in the aging process.

There is a delicate balance which exists in the processes described above. If it is disrupted, death of the organism soon follows. For example, the soft electron concentration in the blood must be maintained above a critical level at all times. This is why one must breathe almost constantly air above a certain minimum density or pressure. If the soft electron concentration of the right kind were high enough, the breathing process would be obviated. Such an experience was described in the book *Etidorpha*. In certain areas in the inner Earth, the beneficial soft electron concentration is so high one can live without the need of an atmosphere! A psychic master does not require food or air for the maintenance of his body. He is able to take his sustenance directly from the ethers around him. It should be noted that all known space is permeated with soft electrons which harbor the protons and electrons comprising the atom. The creative intelligence can draw on and assemble them to form any material substance desired. It is from this reservoir that planetary systems are created.

The nervous system controls the motor responses of the body. The nerves function in a manner analogous to the circuits in any electronic system. They conduct the flow of soft electrons to the various parts of the body to initiate muscle response according to commands issued by the brain via the life lines connecting ether particles. When a certain muscle, or muscle group is commanded to move a given part of the body, increased flow of soft electrons is sent to that area. This causes the muscle fibers or cells to contract or group together into a more compact bundle. This pulls the tendons to which the muscles are attached, and this, in turn, moves the part of the body associated with the muscle group. It requires electrostatic forces to cause the muscle fibers to move into more of a spherical bundle. The number of electrons conducted through the nerve fibers is not nearly great enough to produce the necessary force. The electricity required is provided by the blood which rushes to the affected area. The electricity carried by the nerves merely triggers the response. Since electricity flows from a

high potential to a lower one, a muscle contracts by the outer portions being impregnated with a higher concentration of electrons than that close to the center. A muscle gets tired and refuses to function when these periodic differences in potential can no longer be maintained. After repeated use, the entire muscle group becomes saturated with negative ions deposited there by the blood. When this excess of negative ions escapes and is carried away by blood during a period of rest, the muscle is able to function again. It now becomes apparent why a numbness and paralysis occur when the blood circulation is cut off from the affected portion of the body.

The manner in which cancerous tissues grow at the expense of the surrounding healthy tissues has never been understood. A cancerous tissue develops when the normal cells do not receive the required number or concentration of soft electrons of the right kind for their proper maintenance. This is produced by blockages in the electrical system and the consequent build-up of toxins in the tissues. This, of course, is the result of improper eating and living habits. When a normal cell does not receive the required amount of soft particles for its maintenance, it is gradually transformed into another kind of cell requiring a lower concentration of soft electrons for its maintenance or else it dies and another cell is created which can survive under the conditions inimical to the original cells. As the blockage in the electric system increases, the supply of soft particles is reduced and, in order to survive, the new cancer cells having a lower potential or stronger positive charge than the surrounding normal cells, will draw from them the electricity they require for their maintenance. As a result, they, in turn, will transform into cells that can survive under the reduced flow. In this manner, the cancer can grow at an accelerating rate.

From the above picture, the remedy becomes apparent. A complete change in diet and life style becomes mandatory. It follows that a diet which includes detoxifiers would be most effective. The grape is one of the greatest detoxifiers known and has been employed with effect to cure all forms of cancer. It is a remedy known as "the grape cure". It is to be expected that the medical profession has never recommended it. The author can attest to the efficacy of the grape cure to various ailments. He has found that a copious intake of grapes can prevent and even cure the common cold.

The program can be greatly accelerated by subjecting the patient to high concentrations of soft electrons or orgone energy as experienced

in orgone accumulators or inside pyramids of the right construction. The therapy can even be more effective by eliminating exposure to radiations of man-made electricity. The so-called polarizer which will be described later, is effective in counteracting this condition. Reich was highly successful in curing cancer with orgone accumulators. A far greater number of cancer cures have been effected by these means than the intolerably corrupt AMA and its affiliated organizations would have the public believe.

The dematerializing process taking place within the body as mentioned earlier, accounts for the ability of certain individuals psyched up to chew up and swallow glass and metallic objects without injury. If it were not for the dematerialization process, fatal injuries would obviously result.

A flesh and blood robot or android can be created according to the pattern described above. The body does have a self-sustaining battery which supplies the electricity needed for the "operation" of the body. The right side has a higher potential than the left, as already mentioned. An android is not under the direction of higher forces and a soul center. It operates according to programmed responses of its computer, which is the brain. There are subtle differences in the bodily construction of the android and the human, which are not evident in outward appearances. This enables it to be self-sustaining. In the case of the human, if the energy and communication lines from the astral body are severed, the physical body will no longer function. It is intended that the physical body be under remote control of the soul center. As already stated, there is a line that connects the astral body and solar plexus of the physical body, known as the silver cord. By application of the Step Down Principle, energies of higher frequency matter are stepped down such that they are usable in the physical realm. Along with it, of course, commands are transmitted via the life lines. The silver cord is used for the primary maintenance of the physical body. Energies are also sent directly to the pineal gland by the step-down process. This is involved in the motivation and destiny of the body. It is directly associated with the conscious mind while the energies and commands transmitted by the silver cord involve the subconscious or reactive mind.

There is a wide gap frequency-wise existing between the soul center and the astral body for direct motivation of this body. Therefore, the Step Down principle is accomplished by several bodies, each one functioning in successively lower ethers until the astral body is

reached. In other words, the astral body which sustains the physical is, in turn, sustained by a body functioning in still higher ethers and so on up the ladder, until the soul center is reached. Experts in the esoteric studies not fully understanding the nature and function of these bodies have tacked various names to them such as mental body, emotional body, etc. They operate much in the manner of relay stations.

The human body is an ingenious and highly complex organism. The above treatment serves merely as a brief outline of some of the basic principles in its creation, maintenance and motivation.

The author's recent experiments with orgone accumulators have demonstrated the validity of concepts introduced in this chapter. This includes the fact that the body is essentially an electrical system that requires copious amounts of soft electrons covering the entire visible spectrum of light. These energies are largely supplied by the food we eat and the water we use. It is the shortage or the blocking of some of these energies that results in ailments and the breakdown of the body. It follows that if water can be impregnated with a high enough concentration of these energies comprising the entire spectrum, the need for food would be virtually eliminated! Such water would be a panacea since it would allow the body to eliminate toxins without additional poisons being added. It would stimulate conditions experienced by the protagonist in the book, *Etidorhpa*, who was exposed to a high concentration of these energies in the inner Earth. As a result, the need to eat was practically obviated and he experienced a rejuvenation. It was likewise stated in this book that food functions as a carrier of the vital energies.

The author first covered a five-gallon water jug with 19 layers of aluminum foil and newspaper (two sheets or thicknesses of newspaper to a layer). The water from this accumulator proved to be far superior to pyramid water, or water that has been placed under a pyramid. The author then covered a gallon jug with 18 layers of copper foil and newspaper. The water from this accumulator proved to be even better than that from the accumulator using 19 layers of aluminum. The taste is not only superior, but it has been found that many of those who drink the water regularly must cut down drastically on their food intake. The water is superior because copper has a more beneficial radiation than aluminum which is absorbed by the water. Also copper is more effective in stopping and accumulating soft electrons than aluminum.

Charging water with a high concentration of soft electrons by converting a water jug into an orgone accumulator is highly effective. In 1984, the author covered a gallon glass jug with 30 alternate layers of copper foil and paper. The water proved to be superior in every respect to untreated water, including taste. Those who drank the water experienced a decrease in food consumption, indicating food is essentially a carrier of vital energies comprised of soft electrons in various frequency ranges. It was also found that impurities in the water had a tendency to settle to the bottom, requiring periodic cleaning of the jug.

What is even more significant is that at the time the jug was first used, it was found the treated water would magnetize a stainless steel knife blade placed in the water. Six months later it was discovered that the water would no longer magnetize a knife blade. As of this writing, the water still fails to magnetize anything to any significant extent. There is only one explanation which confirms what the author has stated previously about soft electron concentration throughout space, varying from place to place. Apparently, during the fall of 1984, when the water would magnetize a blade, the Earth passed through a pocket of orgone which was of a higher concentration than normal.

This fluctuation of orgone intensity throughout known space accounts for various and subtle anomalies in human behavior and performance. This would also be an important factor in animal behavior, weather and plant growth. How often have mysterious and unexplained changes in these areas occurred?

As with anything else oriented toward physical improvement, the use of pyramids, accumulators and energized water must be of a progressive nature. Generally, one starts out with small amounts of exposure time and gradually increases the amount. Otherwise, excessive amounts of accumulated toxins in the body are stirred up with highly negative reactions. With the proper use of pyramid accumulators, and the energized water the aging process can be reversed, and the individual can enjoy perfect health. The author is ignoring tradition and does not recommend that the reader first consult his doctor before starting such a program.

Recently, the author proved the great superiority of gold-plated iron over any other metallic substance for accumulators and pyramids. He covered a quart jug with two alternate layers of gold-plated iron and paper. It was found that it charged water more effectively than a gallon jug covered with 40 alternate layers of copper and aluminum

foil and paper. This is especially significant when the fact, that when everything else is equal, the smaller the accumulator, the less effective it becomes, is considered.

## CHAPTER 33

### THE WORK OF BRUNLER IN THE MEASUREMENT OF BRAIN RADIATIONS AND INTELLIGENCE

Some of the most important research in the field of psionics was done by the late Oscar Brunler concerning a certain type of radiation which emanates from the thumb and from around the head. This work of Brunler had its origin in the invention of an instrument called the biometer by a French scientists named Bovis, in the early 1920s. Brunler was a distinguished physicist with impressive credentials in other fields. He teamed up with Bovis in research on disease diagnosis. During their work in diagnosis, they found that each part of the hand had a direct connection to a certain organ or part of the body. Therefore, they could measure the radiation of any body organ by taking the radiation from a certain part of the hand. This is the basis for a branch of therapy known as reflexology.

The biometer was used with great success in various forms of diagnosis. Basically, it consisted of a pendulum in conjunction with a measuring stick placed along a wire, either metallic or nonmetallic. The sample to be tested was placed at one end of the rod, and the right hand of the operator held the pendulum at the other end. The subconscious self of the operator would then cause the pendulum to swing in a definite direction as the sample was moved along the wire toward the pendulum. When the sample reached a critical distance, the pendulum would suddenly change its motion and swing in a direction perpendicular to the wire. This distance was found to be proportional to the fundamental frequency of the radiations coming from the sample. The term "fundamental frequency" refers to the frequency of the photons comprising the major portion of the soft particles radiated by the sample.

An explanation for the phenomenon will now be presented. All the energies radiated by the sample leave their origin with the same initial velocity for the same reason that the velocity of light is independent of its frequency. As indicated earlier, the field intensity around an electron is directly proportional to the frequency of the

photons comprising it. When soft particles leave the sample, they encounter a medium which tends to slow them down. This retarding medium is uniform and consists of hard and soft particles, which permeate the atmosphere around the Earth. The rate at which this medium slows down a soft particle is inversely proportional to the field intensity around the particle. The distance a soft particle ejected from the sample will travel before they come to rest has the value  $\frac{1}{2} at^2$  where  $a$  is the rate of deacceleration and  $t$  is the time consumed in the process.

Since the soft particles radiated have the same initial velocity, it follows from the relation, distance equals  $\frac{1}{2} at^2$ , that the distance a particle travels before coming to rest is directly proportional to its field intensity, or the frequency of the photons comprising it. For example, if the field intensity doubles,  $(a)$  is one half as great, but  $(t)$  becomes twice as great since the velocity is a constant. Therefore, the value  $\frac{1}{2} at^2$  doubles. Bovis found that this was the case. His pendulum always responded where a high concentration of these energies occurred. This was the point where they accumulate after coming to rest. A variety of energies emanates from a sample, but the combination is held together by magnetic attraction in the same manner that clusters of particles form in particle accelerators. It is the average field intensity of the combination which determines the point of accumulation.

Each organ of the body has its own characteristic radiation, as determined by radionics. The average field intensity of the radiated particles is the same for any perfectly functioning organ, regardless of the individual. It was found that the biometric radiation from a normal organism always concentrated at a distance 20 cm from the object radiating it. The average "wavelength" of the light comprising this radiation was found to be 6400 angstrom units. It was rated at 100 degrees on the biometric scale. It follows that a radiation of 3200 angstrom units would be 200 on the biometric scale, and so on. When an organ was malfunctioning, this radiation was always less than 100 degrees biometric. In fact, each malady had its significant measurement which never varied. This coincides with the findings of radionic research, which approaches the phenomenon from another direction and employed the electromagnetic radiations produced by living organisms.

One type of biometric reading taken from every diagnosed patient puzzled Brunler and Bovis. It emanated from the thumb and was

always more than 100 biometric degrees. It varied from patient to patient and ranged all the way from about 200° to well over 400°. One day they tested a low grade imbecile and obtained the lowest reading ever. It was only 118 degrees biometric. Brunler then realized what this particular radiation meant. It was not associated with any organ but came from the mind and was independent of the physical condition of the patient. He found there was a distinct correlation between the radiation from their thumbs and apparent mental levels. Brunler soon found that the same radiation emanated from around the head. From that time on, he devoted the rest of his life to this particular research and measured about 30,000 people in various walks of life. He empirically developed this research into an exact science and was able to accurately predict the achievement level of any individual.

The emanation of this energy from around the head brings to mind an incident Brunler often mentioned in his lectures. This involved experiments conducted by a French scientist at the turn of the century. It was found that electromagnets placed around the heads of individuals produced beautiful halo effects in a dark room. At the time, he was using the laborers and cleanup men around his lab for subjects. He then arranged a demonstration for a group of scientists but, unfortunately, used one of his colleagues for the subject, and no halo appeared when the magnet was turned on. He was soundly ridiculed and consequently abandoned all experiments of this nature.

The reason for this outcome is apparent. The radiations from the heads of his original subjects were in the lower frequency levels. When some of the radiations were disintegrated into their constituent light by the powerful electromagnet, the resulting light was in the visible range. This meant their biometric levels were all below 250°. The radiation from the head of the colleague he used in his aborted demonstration was in the ultra-violet range and therefore invisible. Evidently, this researcher did not have the fortitude of Brunler, Reich, or any of those mentioned in this treatise, since any one of them would have been inspired to search out the reasons for this interesting paradox. He would have continued, regardless of any derision heaped upon him by his unimaginative colleagues.

The Brunler-Bovis biometer told Brunler considerably more about an individual than just his mental potential. The overall wave or energy pattern emanating from the brain indicates the character of the individual. This is registered on the biometer by the behavior of

the pendulum. For example, a fully clockwise and rotary motion indicated that the person had an excellent character and was highly constructive. A fully counter-clockwise motion indicated a character the exact opposite. The pendulum would respond in a variety of other ways to indicate other traits.

Radionics has demonstrated that direct contact with an individual can be made through a blood sample, photograph, or saliva sample from which a complete diagnosis can be made. It follows that the same can be done by means of a signature, or any creation of the individual. It is then to be expected that a complete biometric analysis can also be made from such samples. It wasn't long before Brunler found this to be the case. The physics of this has already been discussed. The carriers are channels, which link the sample to the individual. They are the basic lines of communication, which the primary intelligence uses to control the entire universe and link all ether particles together. When the operator wants to obtain a biometric analysis from a signature, the mind contacts the memory banks of a cosmic computer associated with the brain of the subject. This can be done regardless of whether the subject is living or deceased, since all of the characteristics and history of the individual are recorded. By means of these links, he obtains a playback of the wanted information through an energy flow which manifests at the sample. The process is similar to that in which a higher body sustains a lower body.

After testing thousands of individuals directly and indirectly, Brunler was able to work out a scale of intelligence from which he was able to classify individuals according to their measurements. The average reading of primitive people is about 200°. The average of Europeans and Americans is around 250°, while people of the more backward countries is around about 225°. Another highly significant finding was that those below 280° are incapable of abstract thought. This resolved the mystery of why most people can be so easily fooled and be readily made to accept any idea, regardless of how infantile or irrational it may be. It also follows that the great majority on such levels will lack good esthetics, discrimination, and other attributes necessary for higher levels of thinking. The popular types of music, literature, television programs, and so on, reflect this level of intelligence which Brunler proved is so predominant on the planet. When one takes into consideration the number of people

born every minute, it is more than apparent that the late P. T. Barnum made the classic understatement of the age.

The level between about 360° and 400° was what Brunler called the pure reason or professorial range. Most college professors fell into this category. The term "pure reason" is not as complimentary as it may seem to be on the surface. Those on this level seldom escape the academic straightjacket after achieving an academic degree. Their thinking is generally restricted to narrow channels, as prescribed by authority and textbooks.

Some of the top figures in conventional science in this century are as high as 500° and slightly above. It is apparent that one must be far above the 500° level to defy academic authority under any and all conditions and do important original work outside the domain of orthodoxy. Reich, Brunler, and others already mentioned did so, even though they went through the academic mill.

Brunler came to the conclusion through statistical analysis that only one out of 100,000 people is over 480° on the biometric scale. What he termed genius was 660°. During this time, only 10 in the world were known to be over 600° and it was estimated there were possibly another 10, who had not yet been found. Brunler measured most of the prominent physicists of this century. Only one of those he measured was up to the genius level of 660°. He was C. V. Raman. Although Raman was a Nobel Prize winner, he was in no way bound by orthodoxy and carried out extensive research in India which transcended orthodox science. In fact, he was a great mystic as well as a scientist. He was undoubtedly the best mind that ever won a Nobel Prize. It is certainly that Brunler did not measure Bose. Had he done so, he undoubtedly would have been shocked.

A question which might be in some readers' minds is: What was Einstein's measurement? After what has been presented, it should come as no surprise that he was a long way from the genius level. His biometric measurement was 467°. The characteristic of his radiation also showed that the real Einstein was somewhat different from the image of the wise, benevolent old patriarch which has been fostered on the world.

Brunler was able to find only a small number among the living with extremely high readings. In order to complete his scale of intelligence, he carried out an extensive program in securing the readings of great men from the past. He did this by testing original manuscripts, paintings, sculptures, etc., they left behind. The second

highest reading he obtained was 725° from the work of Leonardo Da Vinci.

Brunler's research adds credibility to the authenticity of the shroud of Turin. The shroud has received a lot of publicity lately, and scientific tests have indicated it is indeed authentic. The radiation from the shroud was the highest Brunler ever found. It was 1050° biometric. For the benefit of the uninformed reader, the shroud was the linen cloth Jesus was supposed to have been wrapped in when he was taken from the cross. A book entitled *The Sacred Shroud* by Thomas Humber gives a detailed account of the known history of the shroud and the scientific tests which have been made on it. The shroud has a semi-photographic image of Jesus impressed on it, complete with all of the inflicted wounds according to the New Testament. It also has many blood stains. One of the mysteries surrounding the shroud is how the image of Jesus was produced. Tests have shown that a dead body or inanimate object could not produce an image on a cloth of like material, but a live body could! It was shown in previous chapters that a live or animate body radiates far more intense energies of a different nature than a dead or inanimate one. The energies radiated by a live body have been shown to affect a cloth of the nature of the shroud. This indicates that Jesus must have come back to life after being taken from the cross, and wrapped in the shroud. This is in conformity with the account of his having risen from the dead. The recent scientific tests of the shroud in conjunction with Brunler's previous biometric measurement have established the authenticity of the shroud almost beyond doubt. This is contrary to the recent alleged carbon dating of the shroud which supposedly has discredited its authenticity. During the early 60's Reich proved that carbon dating is unreliable and that the half-life of a radioactive substance can change. The other undeniable evidence including Brunler's work shows the validity of Reich's findings.

Brunler's extensive work in biometrics was not free from error, even though he was highly intelligent, with a 700° reading. For example, when examining old documents, it is entirely possible to measure the radiation of a close associate of the creator who handled the manuscript or painting, and thus get a wrong reading. Brunler, of course, was aware of this possibility and took many precautions. In spite of this, Brunler made at least one extreme error of inordinate proportions. The reading he attributed to one particular individual was such a disparity, when compared to this individual's known

achievements, that it is hard to believe a person of Brunler's endowment let it pass undetected.

The answer to why Brunler overlooked some important disparities is resolved when it is realized that the inhabitants of this planet may be influenced and, in many instances, manipulated by outside intelligences. Even though one doing important work and fulfilling a destiny may be harassed by evil and powerful influences, he can also be monitored by powerful beings, who may be intent on having him fulfill the work he came here to accomplish. If one does not have a complete picture of the cosmic scheme, too many facts can sometimes be a deterrent to the person's work.

Brunler obtained evidence that Leonardo might have had an encounter with a better mind, or that at least such a person handled some of his paintings. From one of Leonardo's creations, Brunler obtained a reading of well over  $900^\circ$ . Since this wasn't consistent with the rest of his works from which  $725^\circ$  was obtained, Brunler managed to shrug it off as some unexplained anomaly.

Leonardo's achievements were impressive, but the assumption that he was the greatest all-around genius is not justified, and many scholars do not accord him this honor. He was overshadowed in several endeavors by others. For example, he tried his hand at mathematics, but showed no outstanding ability in this direction. Although he showed great inventiveness, he was surpassed by men such as Roger Bacon, Archimedes, and by none other than Aristotle.

The Rosecrucian organization possesses ancient documents and copies of these, which can't be found in public libraries. A friend of the author with a high position in the organization told him of some of these manuscripts few are privileged to see. Among them are the works of Aristotle, which would confound an academic historian. For example, one of them proved that Aristotle understood cellular structure well over 2000 years before the world of science did. Another indicated that Aristotle was a mathematician second to none, since he invented a calculus 2000 years before Newton! He did this in order to solve certain problems the mathematics of his day was unable to cope with. With this calculus, he determined the number of cells in the brain, deviating only two percent from modern calculations. This also suggests that he might have invented the microscope. Conventional history does not give him credit for knowing anything about mathematics or physics.

It is not surprising many fallacies infest the popular version of world history. Consequently, some ridiculous ideas have been attributed to Aristotle, contradicting the evidence mentioned above. In spite of this, enough of his work covering nearly every field of human thought has been made available to scholars to convince many that Aristotle was the supreme intellect of all time. It has been claimed that he wrote about 1400 books most of which are probably lost. Aristotle was far more versatile than Leonardo. He explored realms with great profundity where Leonardo never ventured.

Brunler's investigations carried him into areas where there has been considerable speculation. One of these involves authorship of the Shakespearean plays. In some circles, there is doubt that Shakespeare was the real author. Brunler apparently settled the issue when he checked Shakespeare's radiation. The biometric analysis indicated that Shakespeare had the characteristics of a great actor, but did not possess the mental equipment necessary to create the plays which bear his name. Brunler's conclusion was that Francis Bacon was the author with a measurement of 640°. This has also been the consensus of many others. This conclusion showed bad logic from two standpoints: First, if Bacon wrote them, why didn't he claim authorship? There is not a semblance of a reason for him not to. The plays indicated a greater ability than did Bacon's known writings. Bacon was a man with an enormous ego, who coveted power and recognition. Secondly, the writing style of the plays is altogether different from Bacon's style. All great writers and composers have individual styles as distinctive as a fingerprint.

If Bacon did not write the plays, who did? Scholars have commented on the strange similarity of writing style between Christopher Marlowe and Shakespeare. Of course, Marlowe has been ruled out, since he allegedly died before the Shakespearean plays came into existence, or did he? Marlowe and Shakespeare were born in the same year. It is strange that Shakespeare didn't produce any of the great writings attributed to him until after Marlowe's supposed demise. It is known that Marlowe did undercover work for the king. Intrigue and cloak and dagger work were a part of life in government circles in those days, even as they are now. Marlowe was supposed to have been killed in a bar room brawl. Was this staged and the illusion created that Marlowe was dead in order for him to carry on his activities in this vein more effectively? If that were true, his subsequent writings would have to be produced under another name.

He was a friend of both Shakespeare and Bacon. The Shakespearean plays are indicative of the writing style of a more mature Marlowe, who did a lot of traveling. The plays show an uncommon knowledge of geography which was not available in books at that time, and could not have been obtained by one who spent all of his time in England. An undercover agent would undoubtedly do a lot of traveling.

Brunler theorized that through many incarnations people evolved to a higher level of intelligence. This would account for some having much higher biometric readings than others. He finally concluded that  $1050^{\circ}$  was the goal which all must reach before going on to something higher. By taking the readings of famous men at various stages in their lives, he found evidence that there was an apparent evolutionary growth during a lifetime of about one degree on the average, and sometimes as much as five or six degrees. This means that the number of incarnations needed would be between 500 and 1000. Brunler's conclusion was based on pure mathematics. It is apparent that Brunler lacked an overall view of the cosmic plan. Many of the great men measured, or supposedly measured, are outside of the human development process. In many cases, these embodiments are not for evolvment, but to function as teachers or guides to help developing humans. A great being such as an Elder, whose authority and influence transcends even that of the Logos, can incarnate in many bodies at the same time. These separate embodiments do not necessarily have the same brain radiations and biometric readings. Each embodiment or personality is endowed with whatever mental equipment is needed in order to carry out the specific mission it was projected down into the physical realm to accomplish. Some missions require a higher order of intelligence than others, therefore, some embodiments of the same Elder possess higher intelligence than others.

This brings up another aspect of this science that has not been properly analyzed. Within certain limits, the more versatile one is the higher his Brunler number. Take for example, Leonardo with his  $725^{\circ}$ . He showed great ability in many lines of endeavor. However, in nearly all of these fields he was overshadowed by others who were not as versatile and who had lower numbers but had greater ability both potentially and otherwise in some specific field in which Leonardo was also adept. Why? For example, Brunler found (with few exceptions) that great painters were in a range above that of

composers, who were in turn above that of the writers. Brunler assumed the high position of painters is due to sight being a higher sense than that of hearing which composers work with which in turn is higher than those writers employ. This falls short of explaining the situation.

In reality music is the greatest of the arts. It has brought mankind more pleasure and inspiration than has any other artistic endeavor. It is a more profound subject than any of the others in fact far more so than any musician has ever realized. Greatness in this field requires greater dedication and attention to detail than is required in any other art. Consequently great composers in general were highly versatile in all things of a musical nature but had little versatility or interests in things outside their domain. As a result it was necessary for them to have high Brunler numbers but not so high as to encourage exploring other fields that would result in scattering their forces and thus reduce their effectiveness in their chosen profession.

When and if the biometric readings of other incarnating Elders are accurately checked, including Aristotle, a reading well above 1050° will probably be found. Elders have a tremendous responsibility involving countless planetary systems. If one of them were to focus all of this attention on just one body on a single planet, it is difficult to imagine what kind of biometric measurement would result.

Since Brunler was doing research on individuals, which included those outside the mainstream of humanity, his calculation on the average amount of progress made by a human during a lifetime is not valid. The precision in getting a measurement wasn't as great as he believed, either. It was possible for him to be several degrees off in a measurement. For example, a friend of the author obtained a reading from Brunler in absentia through his signature. About two years later he met Brunler and received another reading directly. The second one was five degrees higher than the first one derived from his signature.

As stated previously, the bulk of humanity on this planet are very young souls in about the 100,000 year old category or less. Edgar Cayce unwittingly confirmed this, along with other aspects of a human's development. Brad Steiger's highly informative and thought provoking book entitled *Atlantis Rising* gives an interesting account of Cayce's revelations using about 650 life readings of individuals over a period of 21 years. According to Steiger, on page 55 of that book, "Never once did he confuse a date or jumble events he had

ascribed to a particular era in Atlantean history in readings given years before".

Cayce's findings, among other things, concerned how the physical body of homo sapiens came into being. According to Cayce on pages 56-57 of the same book: . . . *when man first appeared here, he was in soul form, ... rather than sheathed in a physical body, ... by endlessly and carelessly projecting themselves into matter, eventually found their ability to project out of matter waning. Gradually, materiality hardened around these Souls, and they found themselves caught fast in a physical form*

*Occurring at the same time was the division of the sexes. According to Cayce's entranced teaching, the Soul is androgynous ... It was in Atlantis, therefore, if Cayce is to be believed, that sex came into being, due to the separation of these two principles.*

Cayce, like many other prophets, possessed only a minuscule comprehension of metaphysical laws and principles. It is understandable that he would misinterpret impressions which he received, and assume that what happened to human souls was an unfortunate accident outside divine order. It is apparent the pattern he presented is a marvelous confirmation and description of principles presented in previous chapters. The chapter on the Pyramid of Life was written before the author read Steiger's book. Cayce was actually describing a new soul's first attempts to project a body into the physical realm. Cayce also confirmed that the majority of souls now incarnated on this planet first came into being during Atlantean times. The Atlantean culture was the product of much older and more advanced souls who occupied this planet for untold millions of years. It has been suggested that after millions of years of development, children of the Logos became guides and teachers of younger souls prior to the time they will, themselves, become Logos of systems below the physical realm. It is apparent that Brunler greatly underestimated the number of embodiments a normal human requires to reach a higher station in the cosmic plan.

Brunler's work in the science of biometrics is of inestimable importance. Like other great discoveries, it has been suppressed by the status quo of science and by those in high places. Once again the reasons are apparent. Its universal application could completely revolutionize this planet. It would stamp out politics and deception by those in responsible positions. Everyone would find his or her proper niche in society, and only the most qualified would be in the

more important positions. It is only natural for those in positions of power and influence to be reluctant to have their true character traits and mental capabilities revealed. Although this science has been suppressed as far as general usage is concerned, the U.S. government has probably been using it extensively to their own advantage for decades. The author met two individuals who had worked for the government in the use of the biometer. They had letters of commendation from high government officials, including President Eisenhower.

Machines can be developed to measure one's radiation without the need of a pendulum and sensitive. It is based on the concept of the soft particle. The basic principle of the machine is quite simple, and was suggested by the author many years ago. Soft particles radiated from the brain or the thumb are caused to disintegrate into their constituent light. This can be done by powerful electromagnets in conjunction with ultrasonics. The light produced by the disintegration of the soft particles is then directed to produce the photo-electric effect. The voltage of the resultant electricity is directly proportional to the average frequency of the light employed. The biometric measurement can then be calibrated in terms of voltage and read directly from a dial. The characteristics of the electrical flow can be projected on an oscilloscope to show subtle character traits of the person being examined.

A more complete presentation of Brunler's findings will now be presented. Individuals below the 280° level comprise about 75 percent of the population. As mentioned before, they are incapable of abstract thought. Therefore, they are unable to form strong opinions about anything deviating from the most mundane and concrete. They are wholly dependent upon authority and convention and are easily swayed. The fine aspects of great art, music, and philosophy escape them completely. The range from 280° to the low 300's includes those able to think well enough to be skilled laborers or go into some of the minor professions. Of course, they are still tightly bound by orthodoxy and are unable to be anything but followers. Between the low 300s and about 360° is known as the intuitive range. Those on this level are inclined to be highly intuitive. They depend on intuition more than logic, and it is well that they do, since their ability to think abstractly is still very limited. Many psychic readers are in this range. Since their level of comprehension and ability to evaluate is not of a high degree, the type of messages they are given fall into

categories which can be understood by mediocre intelligence. Therefore, no great seers are found on this level.

This particular level is interesting from other standpoints. Individuals on this range and especially on the lower fringes are far more likely to be governed by their emotions than those on higher levels. It is to be expected. Their reasoning powers which are very limited are more likely to be overridden by emotion. Mental institutions are filled with people on this level suffering from delusions of grandeur. From such individuals come our would-be Teddy Roosevelts, Napoleons, Caesars, etc. People in this range are just bright enough to make good grades in school and even score high on standard I.Q. tests. An excellent memory is a big factor in such accomplishments. A good memory all too often gives the illusion of a greater intelligence than is actually there. These kind of achievements are likely to give some the illusion they are much brighter than they actually are. Such a tendency can often gain such momentum they can be pushed over the edge so to speak when confronted with a situation that strongly questions their "pre-eminence." Here is where the emotions completely dominate the intellect and the individual enters a dream world of unreality. It is a defense mechanism set up by the subconscious. Consequently he/she becomes more convinced than ever he/she is some exalted being.

The author personally witnessed such a case. The individual, or would-be artist, had been through the academic mill and was proud of his intellect. This writer loaned him a copy of his previous book *The Awesome Life Force*. He had the book for some time without making any comments. He was well aware of the accolade this book has received from all quarters for years. The emotions from within finally erupted after being triggered by a minor incident. He flatly stated Einstein and conventional science is correct and the author is totally ignorant about science. He later told associates of the author that he is the Messiah of the coming age! What had occurred in his mind is obvious. The new concepts introduced in the book and the incontrovertible proof that conventional science is steeped in fallacies and bad logic are well beyond his level of comprehension. This had to be an extremely frustrating and demeaning experience. The only outlet was the conclusion the author and all those who praised the book had to be wrong. It followed his mentality is beyond that of all others. A close examination revealed his Brunler number to be between 312 and 313 which is on the lower fringes of the intuitive range.

A case similar in some respects to the above occurred many years ago. An inmate in a prison killed his cellmate. When asked why his answer was, "because he didn't believe I am Jesus Christ." Many inflexible pacifists are also to be found in this range.

Those on levels below the intuitive range are not likely to fall in such traps. They tend to be aware of their limited intellectual capabilities and are willing to accept their lot. No doubt cases like those mentioned above are what prompted Voltaire's famous remark "He who thinks himself wise is a great fool."

The next level has been mentioned before and is a highly significant one. It is called the professorial or pure reason range, and is between about 360° and 395°. Those in this level form the major bulwark of the status quo. These are the ones who unwittingly serve the powerful and devious forces which have kept this planet in subjugation and ignorance for ages. People in this range are able to think abstractly and reason just well enough so the intuitive aspect, depending on their academic training, tends to be ignored or stifled. Although they can think much better than those in the lower ranges, they are not bright enough to be independent thinkers, and no great pioneers will be found among them. They are still bound by authority and orthodoxy and thus go entirely by the book. Their level of consciousness is not high enough to recognize their true limitations; and, especially, if they have a strong academic background. Therefore, many of them tend to overestimate their intelligence. This renders those steeped in the academic tradition the most obnoxious that can be found in any of the other levels.

Since those in the professorial level are not original thinkers, it follows that they are inflexible. Once they have been thoroughly trained in one mode of thinking, they are attached to it for the rest of their lives. This makes them perfect tools for the malefactors who control the academic system from behind the scenes. What may have been revolutionary in a previous time becomes the orthodoxy of the present, and this is what these individuals safeguard. In order to get out of the rut, they must return at a time when the orthodoxy they left behind is replaced with something else. Many scholars are also found in this range. A well integrated person on this level can give the illusion of being more intelligent than a poorly integrated individual in a higher range. In fact, some people with excellent memories are skillful in solving certain kinds of problems and are mistaken for geniuses by those without a high degree of discern-

ment. They obtain very high scores on standard I.Q. tests. Brunler's widow, who carried on his work after his demise, mentioned a case in which an individual with a biometric rating of only 300° had a genius rating, according to I.Q. tests. Individuals like these, who have not made any real achievements, usually think of themselves as a misunderstood geniuses who never had a break or just got a "bad deal". They are correct in one sense. Perhaps the most glaring example of an erudite individual in the public eye, who exemplifies all of the traits just described in the pure reason range, is the famous science fiction writer, Isaac Asimov, mentioned in Part I. It was clearly shown that his mental faculties were somewhat less that astute. He has long been a mouthpiece for the scientific community by championing all of the popular dogmas of academic science, while attempting to debunk everything outside the domain of this distinguished body. This includes such things as telepathy, ufology, psionics, or anything paranormal.

It is difficult to believe that anyone who is supposed to be scientific and objective, and has not led a completely sheltered life, could in good faith take such a stand (especially in view of all the overwhelming evidence that confutes such allegations). Some interesting questions arise from this. Is Asimov in the professorial range? All external evidence suggests that he is. If so, then he might be excused for his indiscretions. He is simply not bright enough to realize he has been anything but scientific and objective in his approach to things academic science cannot explain. If Asimov is not in this range, then he is in the lower portion of the next higher level. If this is the case, then it can be concluded that Mr. Asimov is not sincere in his professed beliefs that borderland phenomena and UFOs have no sound evidence to support their reality. He is merely trying to do his part to maintain the status quo of science. This calls to question his integrity. It has already been proven time and time again that many prominent members of the scientific community are not paragons of integrity. The reader is left with two possible conclusions involving Asimov. Is he honest but stupid, or is he dishonest, as well as not being excessively bright?

The level between about 395° and 460° is known as the ego range. Those on this level are more flexible and not as tightly bound by orthodoxy. As a result, they are more open-minded. The personalities who reach this level of consciousness have a better conception of their place in the cosmic scheme, and are generally excited about

it. They are usually more talkative than those in any other category. Many writers are found on this level.

The personality range is between 460° and 575°. At this stage of development, the soul center has so much control over the physical body that the body radiates energies which greatly affect others. These people have what is called a magnetic personality. Many outstanding leaders are found in this range. This personal magnetism, combined with better mental faculties, makes them highly effective in public relations. Many famous personalities and certain movie stars are on this level, in addition to some of the more famous writers such as Charles Dickens. This is the range Walter Russell, Nikola Tesla (discussed earlier), Edison, Marconi etc. were in, and this accounts for their ability to influence and sway others.

The level between 575° and 660° is called the power range. Very few people in any generation are in it. This range includes outstanding pioneers in various fields who are close to what could be termed genius, and some are considered such.

Brunler called the level above 660° the genius level. It is very likely that there are no more than a half dozen on the planet in this range, unless some are incommunicado, waiting for a propitious time to reveal themselves.

Brunler made another highly significant discovery in regard to this science of biometrics. He found that all those above 575° on the biometric scale usually have altruistic tendencies. This means that all malefactors, criminals, etc. are below 575°. This would take in practically all politicians past or present. It follows that those involved with the so-called forces of darkness are also below 575°. This fact is obviously utilized by the governing powers of the universe to keep things under control. Therefore, the forces of light are always more powerful and intelligent than the forces of darkness.

The advantages of the universal application of this science are not difficult to imagine. For example, numerous evils of our civilization, such as politics, could be wiped out. Only the most qualified individuals would be placed in responsible positions. If a person's true potential were known, the best kind of education and training for that individual could be determined. This could eliminate the trial and error procedure, and the disastrous effects on an individual's personality. Its applications in the fields of psychology and psychotherapy could revolutionize these sciences. At the present time, the methods employed by most practitioners in these fields leave some-

thing to be desired. This brings to mind some experiments of a particular psychologist with retarded children a few decades ago. One of the achievements of which he was most proud was raising the intelligence of a high-grade idiot up to that of a low-grade imbecile! The reader can, no doubt, visualize other reforms and ramifications which could result from the proper use of Brunler's research.

Some of the more recent and revolutionary training and educational techniques used on some children have indicated that the potential of humans is considerably higher than originally assumed. This has led some educators to the conclusion that ordinary children can be turned into geniuses. This is false, of course. The same disparities would show up if all of them were subjected to the same training. The proportionate differences would still be in evidence. The implication that a child or baby, taken at random, could be transformed into a Mozart, Bach or Archimedes is sheer nonsense. The facts brought out by Brunler render this more than obvious.

Each human soul was created according to a certain blueprint or plan. No two are identical. All have different mental characteristics. Some are created with larger and more complex mental equipment than others. The universe can be likened to a gigantic and complex electrical circuit. There are plug-ins for a near infinitude of light bulbs of varying wattages and color schemes. The light bulbs represent humanity and the various life forms. The range of wattages is very great. Each bulb receptacle is for a specific light bulb. A 100-watter couldn't be plugged into a receptacle for a 10-watter or vice versa. This brings to mind a mental blooper committed by the founding fathers of the U.S. Constitution and the writer of the Declaration of Independence. It was the endorsement of that famous remark, "All men are created equal". For ambiguity and dogmatism it has never been exceeded by anything uttered by a Walter Russell. From the standpoint of asininity, it has never been surpassed even by a conventional scientist. Yet, the founding fathers supposedly represented some of the best minds of the period.

Brunler's great work has gone further toward an understanding of the human mind than that of any other scientist. It is in perfect harmony with the cosmic scheme as already elaborated upon in this treatise. The Brunler scale can be used to illustrate the destiny of humanity in accordance with the 2nd Hermetic Axiom. For example, a tree may produce countless seeds but only a minute percentage will eventually result in another tree. A fish or turtle will lay countless

eggs but out of them perhaps one or two will hatch and reach adulthood. This pattern is consistent throughout nature and as to be expected it is also valid in the higher realms of creation.

The consensus seems to be that all souls with the possible exception of the potentially evil ones will eventually attain mastership. This is far from reality. Of all the souls created, the majority fall by the wayside before they even reach the intuitive level on the Brunler scale. Still more are eliminated by the time they reach the professorial range. There is a steady weeding out process as the remaining ones progress to higher levels. As higher levels are reached, the souls are subjected to ever more severe tests to reveal any possible flaws in their make-up. Many go through life-time after life-time without progressing any further. Such individuals flunk out of the school of life so to speak. Those who reach the power range can almost be assured of eventual attainment. The potentially evil ones never reach this level.

## CHAPTER 34

### MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS

#### THE GENERATION OF LIFE FROM "LIFELESS" MATTER

Another remarkable phenomenon which the scientific community continues to debunk or ignore is the production of life forms from seemingly inert matter. Many objective experiments have confirmed the reality of such occurrences. The first recorded case involved the experiments conducted by Andrew Crosse, an amateur scientist in the early part of the Nineteenth Century. This event was completely unexpected and came as a result of experiments in the formation of artificial crystals, involving weak electric currents in solutions for long periods of time. Various inorganic chemicals such as copper nitrate, copper sulfate, and zinc sulfate were employed in acid baths.

After several weeks, small insect forms gradually emerged from beneath the surface of the solutions, and crawled out of their place of origin! After once emerging, they would quickly die if dropped back into the acid. Other scientists soon duplicated his experiments with similar results. There were certain rules which governed the success of the experiments. When sterile equipment was used and an electric current was allowed to flow through the solution, the insects always appeared. The stronger the current, the more quickly they formed. If no current was used, there would be no development of these forms. The number of insects increased by increasing the amount of carbon in the fluids.

This, of course, produced the usual calumny and disbelief in scientific circles, which finally ceased when Michael Faraday reported that he, too, had conducted similar experiments with the same results. Faraday was evidently afflicted with some of the irrationality or insanity of the typical scientist when faced with a seemingly inexplicable event. He was unable to decide whether they were created in the solution or were brought back to life by action of the current. How could anything or any form which obviously wasn't present in the beginning of the experiment be brought back to life? The conditions which caused these life forms to develop were almost identical

to those in the bion experiments of Wilhelm Reich, discussed in Part III. Elementary intelligences or life centers existing in realms slightly above the physical tend to project bodies into the physical realm, whenever conditions are favorable for this to occur. The Hermetic AXIOMS apply in the creative life chain, as well as in other areas.

Certain conditions in the physical realm greatly facilitate the projection of a body into that realm. For example, the fertilization process by male and female enables the centers of intelligence in higher realms to manifest in the physical. It is a cause and effect relationship. Like can only produce like. In other words, the body reflects the nature or desire of the projecting intelligence. An insect or animal intelligence cannot project or influence the creation of a human body. This is why a given intelligence which desires to project into the physical realm generally seeks out the cooperation of similar intelligences already manifested on this plane.

It isn't mandatory that perfect conditions be first introduced into a lower realm for a center of intelligence to produce a body in that realm, or for the fertilization process to take place. If this were true, the creative cycles could never have started in the first place. This was demonstrated in the Crosse experiments. It then follows that the human being doesn't necessarily require incarnation in a womb. This principle concerning the projection from a higher realm into a lower one resolves the old enigma, "What came first, the chicken or the egg?" This simple question has profound implications and leads to the inescapable conclusion that embodiments in the physical realm take place in the manner outlined above. The chicken is symbolic of the soul center while the egg contains all the information and programmed instructions for the building of a body via the life lines. All developments must proceed from the simple to the more complex. The proper ingredients must be available at all times in order for these instructions to reach fruition.

The channels which feed and promote the growth of a body prior to birth are severed after it is removed from its origin of birth. Thereafter, the body cannot return to this place of origin and survive. This is why the life forms generated by the Crosse experiments died when they were placed back in the solution. New channels and circuits are created after the organism emerges from the place of birth, so that it may continue in the growth cycle.

## THE TRANSMUTATION OF ELEMENTS

A significant amount of research has confirmed that certain elements are transmuted into other elements within biological organisms utilizing limited quantities of energy. Conventional science has been able to accomplish transmutation only after the expenditure of tremendous quantities of energy. Orthodox scientists try to give the impression that their methods of transmutation are the only means to do it.

In Chapter 17 of *The Secret Life of Plants*, an account is given of some of the research work of Louis Kervran on biological transmutation. He performed experiments which proved many different transmutations are continuously being carried out in living organisms with little expenditure of heat or energy. Controlled experiments demonstrated that the feces and egg shells which chickens produce contain many times the calcium provided in the food and water the chickens consume.

Certain mineral processors with whom the author has been acquainted repeatedly recover many times the quantity of precious metals that was originally contained in the ore they process. The late T. H. Moray, of Salt Lake City, published journals on a method he developed for significantly increasing the mineral content of ores such as gold by bombarding it with high energy radiations. However, he did not divulge the exact method or nature of the radiations for proprietary reasons.

Transmutation, as described above, increases or lowers the atomic weight of certain atoms, which means that electrons and protons are added to or subtracted from them.

This is accomplished by soft particles which carry hard protons and electrons into the atom and deposit them there. All space is permeated with hard electrons and protons camouflaged by softer particles. There are certain types of soft particles radiated by body tissues and also contained in the radiations Moray mentioned, which are able to deposit hard protons and electrons in certain atoms and transform them into heavier atoms.

The most significant and revolutionary discoveries concerning transmutation in modern times seem to have been made by Louis Kervran and George Ohsawa. Their work is of greater importance than that of scientists given infinitely more acclaim. The following

is a brief outline of a book condensation by George Ohsawa called *Biological Transmutation*. It includes articles by Louis Kervran and an account of some of Ohsawa's revolutionary discoveries. During thirteen years of experimentation, Kervran proved that elements are transformed into other elements in biological bodies. For example, magnesium transmutes into calcium, sodium into potassium, potassium into calcium, sodium into magnesium, nitrogen into silicon, etc. Kervran gave the first legitimate explanation of an enigma which has puzzled chemists and others for a long time. It was noted that those who breathed the air which had been in contact with an incandescent metallic surface suffered symptoms of carbon monoxide poisoning. Workers doing blowtorch welding have often been poisoned by carbon monoxide. Yet, countless tests have shown that no carbon monoxide, CO, is present in the atmosphere during such activities. Kervran's conclusion was that the nitrogen in the atmosphere, which had been in contact with hot metal, was transformed into CO after it was inhaled. CO has practically the same molecular weight as nitrogen, or N<sub>2</sub>.

George Ohsawa confirmed Kervran's conclusion by transmuting elements outside organic bodies at low temperatures and without high pressures. For example, in 1964, he transformed sodium inside a specially designed vacuum tube. When oxygen was introduced into the tube containing sodium, the spectrum of sodium disappeared immediately, and the spectrum of potassium replaced it. Shortly thereafter, Ohsawa claimed to have discovered a theory of how other elements could be transmuted. Prior to this, he transformed carbon into iron by "plasmizing" carbon powder into incandescence and placing it in contact with atmospheric oxygen. The oxygen combined with the carbon to produce iron.

It is significant that all these transmutations take place with low energy and pressure. This has always been considered impossible by academic scientists. They have only been able to transmute minute quantities of light elements using high energy bombardments. Their totally unimaginative approach to exploring the structure of matter by building bigger and more worthless atom smashers is typical of the general quality of their scientific thinking. This trend of academic thought is identical in principle to one who puts eggs under increasingly larger drop hammers in the hope of learning more about what is inside them.

Ohsawa applied Eastern philosophy involving yin and yang to science much in the manner that the Hermetic Axioms has been applied throughout this book. Yin and yang concern the Law of Duality. They are exact opposites such as positive and negative, two sides of a coin, etc. By following this approach, he was able to predict combinations of elements which would transmute and those which would not. Some elements are considered yin and others are called yang elements. An excess of yang produces yin. These and other general rules have been found to apply in all of the biological transmutations investigated. The difference between yin and yang elements was not defined in the above mentioned booklet. However, elements such as oxygen, chlorine, potassium, calcium, sulfur and phosphorus are listed as yin elements, while hydrogen, sodium, and carbon are yang elements. This supplies a clue for determining the difference.

From the standpoint of the new science presented in this treatise, a yin element is essentially one that has a high affinity for hard electrons, while a yang element tends to give up hard electrons. As explained earlier, water has a high affinity for electrons of all kinds. This is what makes it a great ionizing agent. It contains a high concentration of soft electrons which camouflage harder electrons. Thus a yin element in solution draws hard electrons around its individual atoms, while the corresponding yang element tends to give up electrons to the water. Common salt or sodium chloride is a good example of this. The sodium represents yang, while the chlorine corresponds to yin. The bond between the sodium and chlorine atoms is broken when salt is placed in water. This is because of the high concentration of soft and hard electrons permeating the sodium chloride molecule. The difference between yin and yang elements is not always as marked as this. Some are more yin than other yin elements, while some are more yang than other yang elements. For example, potassium is listed as a yin element, but it is not nearly as yin as chlorine, as evidenced by its behavior when potassium chloride is placed in solution.

As indicated earlier, it requires a high concentration of soft particles to promote transmutation. This enables atoms to interpenetrate much in the manner that the dematerialization process takes place, or that hard electrons penetrate insulators. The interpenetration allows the nuclei of atoms to get into intimate contact, so that a combination or readjustment can occur. The process of transmutation

also requires an additional supply of hard electrons, which the soft particles furnish.

Soft electrons must be present for all chemical reactions to occur. However, biological processes require a much higher concentration and variety of soft particles than do inorganic chemical changes because biological changes and processes are correspondingly more complex. An individual creative intelligence is required to produce the soft particles necessary to sustain the organism. In the case of plants, it is the Sun which provides the necessary soft particles. As indicated earlier, the Sun is the chief Logos of the solar system, and plants are projections of the planetary Logos. Plants receive soft particles from the Sun, which in turn cause photosynthesis to take place. It is the cooperative efforts of the solar and planetary Logos which produce plants.

Transmutations are not only taking place continuously in animals, plants, and humans, but also in the Earth. The process involved is similar in each case. The soft particles bombarding the Earth carry with them the hard particles, which enter the atoms and produce certain transmutations. It is a slower process than in the case of organic transmutations for two basic reasons: First, the concentration of soft particles is less. Second, the transmutations occurring in organic bodies must necessarily take place more rapidly; therefore, the soul essence creates and projects specialized particles for such a process.

It follows that mineral deposits in the Earth are grown and not deposited in the manner theorized by geologists. Their explanation for the petrification of organic materials, such as wood, is typical of other illogical theories of orthodox science. It is reported that there are areas where dead animals can be buried and in a matter of weeks can be exhumed and found to be petrified. It has also been claimed that atomic explosions have produced radiations causing petrification of certain organic substances. The Earth is an embodiment of an intelligence and, as such, can be expected to experience growths and deposits of an inorganic nature in a manner analogous to an organic body.

Before closing this chapter, a more detailed account of how many transmutations take place is in order. A high concentration of soft electrons bombarding and permeating a substance can cause the atoms to periodically transform back and forth from one element into another. For example, consider mercury. Concentrations of soft

electrons can deposit electrons in the nucleus of a significant portion of the atoms. A proton can be transformed into a hydrogen atom or a neutron can be ejected from the atom. During the process, some of the other neutrons can also be ejected and the mercury atom is transformed into a gold atom. Likewise, the gold atom can, in turn, capture neutron surrounding atoms. If one of the neutrons loses its electrons by the subsequent interactions, and the electrons stripped off are recaptured by soft electrons, then the gold atoms change back into a mercury atom.

Suppose small particles of gold are present in the mercury when this occurs. As soon as a nearby mercury atom is transformed, it will be captured by the gold aggregate. Gold is more stable than mercury and the cohesive fields around a gold atom are far more extensive and powerful than around a mercury atom. Therefore, the captured gold atom becomes a permanent part of the gold aggregate. By this process, all the mercury can be eventually transformed into gold. Hydrogen will also be produced during the transformation.

A similar process takes place when the mineral content of certain ores is increased by radiation bombardments. Traces of the element whose quantity is to be increased must be present. As atoms and molecules of the surrounding material are temporarily transformed, they are then captured by the traces of the element already present.

The treatment thus far on transmutations has been little more than an outline of the process. A more detailed analysis is in order. The yin and yang approach can at best provide only a very superficial understanding of what is taking place. Soft electrons can capture hard particles only when they are at rest or are traveling at relatively low velocities. The reason is apparent. At high velocities the hard particles escape the influence of the softer particles before they can be slowed down. It is noted that it is largely the nuclei which are involved in the transmutations. The orbital electrons of an atom are always traveling at very high velocities and, therefore, cannot be captured directly by soft electrons which, except for those associated with the ELF frequencies are much smaller than atoms. The nuclei are different. Their activities are confined to only a relatively minute region. Also their motions follow a stop and go pattern since there are sudden 180 degree changes in direction of movement. This sudden and complex shift in velocity is what produces the atomic spectra by disturbing the ethers and creating the wide variety of photons.

The nucleus is not held together by some mysterious binding force, but by two easily understood factors. There is a tremendous interplay of electrons and protons within the nucleus which results in transformations of protons into neutrons and vice versa. There is always an excess of electrons present for this process, resulting from the disintegration of soft electrons in the region. The powerful magnetic fields resulting from this activity keeps the nucleons confined to a very small region. The magnetic fields produced by the motion of protons are far more intense and concentrated than those generated by electrons. The consequent pinch effect on the nucleus is colossal. The result can be likened to an extremely small atom with an abnormal positive charge.

Since the nucleus is restricted to a very small volume and the average velocity of the nucleus is relatively low (often individual particles are at rest or nearly so) it is far more susceptible to capture by soft electrons than the orbital electrons. The right concentration and combination of soft electrons can readily penetrate the cloud of orbiting electrons and carry away the nucleus. This results in the rapid dispersion of the orbiting electrons. When two or more soft electrons with captured nuclei interact and disintegrate, the captured nuclei can combine to form the nucleus of a larger atom. The disintegration of the soft particles also releases large quantities of hard electrons which become the orbital electrons of the transformed nucleus. Before the particles containing the captured nuclei disintegrate, the nuclei of the different atoms are brought into very intimate contact with each other. This is possible since, in the captured state, electrostatic repulsion between nuclei has been nullified.

It is highly significant that in the transmutation experiments of Ohsawa electric currents were applied. This supplied the necessary soft electron concentration for the reactions to occur since, as shown earlier, soft electrons concentrate along an electrical flow. There is another basic rule which governs transmutation processes. If the transformed atoms have stronger and/or more extensive cohesive forces than the others involved, such atoms will multiply at the expense of the others involved. Isolated atoms are more readily captured by soft particles than aggregates. This applies to both synthesis and reduction processes. The reduction process in the case of mercury and gold has already been mentioned.

It is interesting to note that the iron produced by the combustion of carbon and oxygen in the Ohsawa process resists corrosion far more

than ordinary iron and also has a higher melting point. The reason is not difficult to discern. The transmuted iron is completely free of contaminants. Therefore, the forces of cohesion between atoms is stronger. Consequently, there is a greater tendency to resist the invasion of oxygen atoms. Also, the greater and more extensive cohesive forces enable aggregates of such atoms to remain solid at higher temperatures.

In conclusion, the transmutation of elements is an integral part of all life processes. It occurs in both organic and inorganic materials and involves intelligence.

## **THE REASONS THE EARTH'S MAGNETIC POLES ARE NOT LOCATED AT THE GEOGRAPHIC POLES**

The fact that the Earth's magnetic poles are far removed from the geographic poles, and that they tend to shift, has always been a puzzle to geophysicists and other experts. The concepts revealed in this treatise provide a simple answer to this dilemma. A magnetic pole is defined as the point where the magnetic inclination or the angle at which the compass needle points downward, is 90 degrees. This is the direction of the magnetic lines of force or the general flow of ether particles. At the north magnetic pole the flow is downward and is upward at the opposite pole.

In actuality, the so-called poles are not sharply defined. The lines, along which the inclination is very close to 90 degrees, are quite extensive and follow a closed path around the lip of each of the large egresses into the hollow Earth. The flow of ethers which produce the magnetic field will follow lines of least resistance, as is the case with any fluid. Since the openings produce a void, so to speak, the flow of ethers, concentrated in the higher latitudes, will concentrate at these openings. The concentration of soft electrons at any area fluctuates. Consequently, the so-called magnetic pole will also have a tendency to shift.

A high concentration of soft electrons is radiated out of the openings from the interior. This means an inordinate concentration exists around the openings. Since the openings are not located at the geographic poles, the soft electrons will assume the rotational velocity of the Earth in these areas. Therefore, an additional magnetic field will be produced in these regions and in the same direction as the

general flow of ethers. Similar nodal points, or lines, encircle the Earth at the lower latitudes, as mentioned in Chapter 20, because ether flows tend to follow circular paths going in and out of the Earth's shell. Such nodal lines will be much weaker. A similar case exists along a bar magnet of considerable length. This all boils down to one thing. If the Earth did not have these large openings, the magnetic and geographic poles would coincide.

## UFOS THAT ARE LIFE FORMS

An analysis of UFO behavior suggests that a high percentage of UFOs are actually life forms. Trevor James Constable has written two books concerning his research into this highly controversial subject. His book entitled *The Cosmic Pulse of Life* is perhaps the most important and comprehensive book written on Ufology. In a more recent book entitled *Sky Creatures; Living UFOs*, Constable presents a condensation of his previous book and the extensive evidence he has accumulated to date, supporting this contention. In spite of the overwhelming evidence, he has encountered the same brand of obfuscation and vacuity in the academic world as many other pioneers discussed in this treatise.

The purpose of this chapter is to analyze the nature of living UFOs and their place in the cosmic scheme. These "creatures" are normally invisible and intangible to our five senses, but interact with infrared and radar frequencies. Constable was able to photograph them with infrared film, using a photographic technique he developed. Many of them resemble giant amoebas or unicellular structures. They assume a wide variety of shapes, and even become visible and tangible for brief periods under the right conditions. Constable's research findings in conjunction with the concepts presented in the treatise provide an insight into the true nature of these entities.

Life forms created by the Logos include their direct offspring and the planetary life necessary to render a planet habitable. Other life, or thought forms, encountered on or around a planet result from thoughts produced by the offspring of the Logos. These offspring may or may not be human. These life, or thought forms include various demons and other entities capable of independent thought which can exert considerable power and influence. The demons

which were cast out of humans by Jesus and others, as described in the Bible and occult lore, are examples.

Demons have been known to enter and even take control of a human body for brief periods. This implies the body of a demon is associated with ethers somewhere between those of the astral and those associated with the physical body. Therefore, the body of a demon consists of harder particles than those comprising the physical body. This also suggests that a demon body will interact with light of a higher frequency than that in the visible range. This light is undoubtedly in a range between the lower ultra-violet and the X-ray range. Individuals suspected of demon possession could be subjected to radiations of various frequencies and simultaneously photographed with film sensitive to such radiations. Various forms of exorcism could be applied during the process. The relationship and characteristics of these entities with sky creatures is becoming apparent.

Since the sky creatures Constable photographed normally reflect infrared light, it follows that the fundamental particles comprising their bodies are associated with slightly lower ethers than that of normal matter. The reason for this becomes apparent from the discussion in Chapter 21 on the manner in which the fundamental particles of matter create soft particles, which render matter visible. Therefore, since sky creatures are normally visible under infrared, the fundamental particles of their bodies must be softer than the fundamental particles of ordinary physical matter. On occasion, they become visible and tangible. The Step Up Principle described in Chapter 27 is the mechanism allowing them to do this.

The exact purpose of sky creatures is difficult to ascertain. However, it is probable they are thought form creations of man, and take on forms reflecting the nature of their creators. Perhaps they serve a very important purpose in the cosmic scheme. More extensive research may reveal this ultimate purpose. It is likely they contribute to the overall development of beings on the pyramid of life.

## TERRIFYING METAMORPHOSES AND DISPLACED INTELLIGENCES

Tales of werewolves, vampires, and the like have persisted down through the ages and up to the present. Those who have researched the subject to any extent have found a wealth of evidence to support these beliefs. In fact, a Hindu scientist wrote a book on the subject of werewolves, giving a full account of his research and encounters with such horrific creatures. It included photographs of some of them in the transformed state. The photos made the movie version of a werewolf look like a Clark Gable, according to a friend who read the book. He held a high position in the Rosecrucian order and had access to this book in the Rosecrucian archives, not available in any public library. According to this Hindu scientist, the werewolf's physical strength is about six times as great as in the human form. Other findings indicate they can run as far and as fast as the Six-Million-Dollar man when in this state.

Three former acquaintances of the author claimed to have seen such a creature. One of them stated he even saw the transition back to human form. Before the transition, it was seen to jump from the ground to the roof of a garage in one leap. Another observer corroborated this person's account.

There was a werewolf scare in the Los Angeles area in 1962. Many claimed to have seen one, and a husky teenager was supposed to have had an actual encounter with it. He first thought it was someone wearing a werewolf mask with special makeup, including artificial talons. To his horror, he found the mask wouldn't come off when he grabbed it. He ended up in the hospital in a state of shock. During the brief encounter, most of his clothes had been torn off, and he suffered an assortment of bruises and scratches. The incident created a stir, and was discussed on radio and television. The Hindu scientist mentioned above claimed that about two people out of a million are werewolves. This means there might be a dozen of them roaming the Los Angeles area.

Although the evidence for the existence of these enigmas seems to be overwhelming, no legitimate explanation for this phenomenon has ever been offered. The following explanation is in accordance with concepts already presented. Many different life forms exist throughout the universe. Some of them are bizarre and even fright-

ening, according to human standards. Such beings occasionally incarnate on this planet in the human form. The soul centers of such beings have become adept in projecting bodies of the types described above in the physical realm. During an incarnation in the human form, the soul center will, under certain conditions, transform the human body into the form to which it has been accustomed during past lives. This requires a tremendous surge of energies from the higher realms to the physical by the Step Down Principle described in a previous chapter. These additional energies account for the great increase in physical strength during the metamorphosis and afterwards. There may be either an increase or decrease in body size after the transition.

This may also account for the periodic appearance of Sasquatches and the Abominable Snowmen seen all over the world, and why they are so illusive. The strength displayed by Sasquatches on occasion has been far out of proportion to their great size. One was reported to have thrown a car wheel, tire and all, a distance of about 500 feet! As usual, the scientific community refuses to consider the existence of the Sasquatch, or Big Foot, despite all of the convincing evidence. One TV commentator stated that the scientists' attitude is more astounding than even the Sasquatch itself. This confirms a comment made earlier to the effect that in some instances, a scientist's idea of sound evidence is that and only that which stimulates all of the five senses simultaneously. A scientist's direct encounter with a Sasquatch may or may not satisfy such a condition, but it is likely that at least four senses would be stimulated. Big Foot is reported to have a very bad odor.

There are a number of well authenticated and famous cases of lower animals displaying mental abilities well beyond most humans. In some instances, they demonstrated a degree of seership which the better mentalists might envy. Typical examples are the wonder horses of Elberfield, the talking dog of Mannheim, a talking mongoose etc. These are usually passed off as unusually smart animals like an exceptional human being. As is usual with attempts to explain enigmas, this reasoning is very shallow.

It is significant that many of these unusual animals were dogs, which are among the least intelligent of animals. The source of these unusual performances should be self-evident. They were merely takeovers, or the control of an animal by a higher intelligence. Such cases of possession occur more frequently among humans. This

results in split personalities and cases in which the individual commits acts completely contrary to his or her nature.

The possession or control of a body originally created and inhabited by another intelligence may be of a temporary, periodic, or permanent nature. There may be any number of reasons for a possession. One possibility is that discarnate spirits are attempting to communicate with people in the physical realm or to save a life. Another is that these spirits might be seeking revenge for some foul deed perpetrated upon them when they were living.

## **FIREWALKING AND TELEKINESIS**

Firewalking and telekinesis are well authenticated phenomena which have baffled everyone for ages. As with other previously unexplained anomalies, these are easily resolved by the new science. Hordes of firewalkers have repeatedly demonstrated the ability to walk slowly through white-hot coals barefooted without injury.

An extremely hot body radiates an ultra-high concentration of highspeed soft electrons of many different kinds. Another body placed in contact with it is immediately impregnated with these particles, tending to disrupt its molecular structure. Most of the damage is done by the harder electrons released by the soft electrons as they penetrate into the substance and disintegrate.

Since the feet of firewalkers are not affected by direct contact with a hot body, it follows that the particles radiated by the heat encounter a strong electrostatic field which repels the high speed particles. This electrostatic field permeates the skin and extends for a significant distance outside the skin. The particles producing the field must be the same kind as the high-speed particles in order to produce maximum repulsion. Many of the particles radiated by the hot body are stopped or disintegrate completely before they reach the skin, while the others are slowed shown to such an extent that they can do little damage when they penetrate the tissue. Slow particles have little tendency to disintegrate, and do not release the damaging harder electrons. The more unstable high-speed particle disintegrate when they encounter the electrostatic field outside the skin.

Prior to a firewalking demonstration, firewalkers always go through a mental conditioning ceremony. This conditioning causes the feet to be impregnated with a high concentration of soft electrons, which will repel the high-speed particles radiated by the hot body. This principle is implicit in an incident described by Max Freedom Long in his book *The Secret Science Behind Miracles*. A scientist who was investigating the phenomenon was invited to participate in a firewalking demonstration. He was told he would be protected by the firewalkers and rendered immune to the heat. He consented but insisted on wearing his heavy boots instead of walking through the hot coals in his bare feet, although he was warned that only his feet would be protected, and not his boots. His boots soon disintegrated from the intense heat but his feet remained cool during the entire walk.

The validity of this principle has already been unwittingly confirmed by experimenters. An account of such demonstrations appeared in the *Saga Special UFO Report*, Vol. III, pages 54 and 55. It tells of a picture on the cover of the October 27, 1969 issue of *Design News*. This picture shows an ordinary box of tissues with one extended. A flame is touching the tissue, but the paper will not burn. There is a challenge in capital letters which asks, "Why Doesn't The Tissue Burn?" According to the text, its discoverer, Inter Probe, Inc., of Chicago, has placed a high-voltage electric probe where the burner is striking the paper. It supposedly sets up an electrostatic field, which somehow reduces the energy level of the flame, nullifying the effects of the heat. Of course, this brand of scientific double-talk didn't explain anything.

They also found that this cooling by electrostatic field works on red hot metals as well. Inter Probe plugged a 900-watt heater coil into an electrostatic outlet until the temperature was about 2000° F. As soon as a high-voltage current was passed through the same electric probe mentioned above and held close to the heated coils, the portion of the coils directly in line with the point of the probe was cooled.

Telekinesis is moving distant objects without direct physical contact. It requires a force to move an object. In the final analysis, it has been shown that only two kinds of forces exist in the physical universe, electrostatic and magnetic. For example, gravitation is produced by electrostatic forces only. It is not a force distinct from electromagnetism, as is the consensus of academic science. This

means that the phenomenon of telekinesis is caused by the generation of either a magnetic or electrostatic field in the vicinity of the object which is moved. Magnetism is ruled out, since bodies composed entirely of non-ferromagnetic materials can be moved with considerable force. It follows that telekinesis is the result of electrostatic forces projected into a body. Experiments have shown that a strong electrostatic field will attract an uncharged body. If the field is positive, the free electrons in the body are attracted to the field, and tend to carry the mass with them. When the field is negative, the body also tends to be attracted because so-called uncharged matter possesses a net positive charge for reasons already presented.

An "adept" who is proficient in the art of telekinesis is able to project a shaft of soft and hard electrons toward the object and produce a strong field in the vicinity. The outline and intensity of this concentration of charges can be made to fluctuate, so that a steady force is exerted on the object in the desired direction. The same effect can be produced by a sharp beam of gravity-inducing radiations directed only on the body to be moved.

A similar process is involved in bending spoons or distorting metal objects, as demonstrated by mentalists such as Uri Geller. Certain combinations of soft electrons temporarily weaken the cohesive forces to such an extent that the object may collapse under its own weight. A Uri Geller type can project a beam of particles and impregnate a metallic object such as a spoon, a knife, or any other body, and thereby greatly weaken the cohesive forces holding it together. Some strong men have been able to bend and break horseshoes, large spikes, coins, chains, etc., that would normally require a force far beyond their muscular ability. During the bending or breaking process, they unconsciously project energies into the object they are working on, and temporarily weaken it to the extent that they are able to create the illusion of superhuman strength. The soft particles escape from the material after the feat is accomplished, and the material resumes its normal state. If it were not for this, the force required to duplicate the feat would be sufficient to tear the flesh from the bones. There is always a great disparity between the lifting ability of the performer and the apparent strength required to duplicate the bending and breaking feats. A famous strong woman could break straps which had a tensile strength of 9 000 pounds. Evidently, she was a far greater mentalist than a strong woman.

The author recently participated in a knife, fork and spoon bending session presided over by an expert in this field. Several dozen novices were involved. After following the instructions of this expert, nearly everyone in the room, including the author, was able to bend these implements into various shapes with little application of force. Some of the persons accomplishing this feat were feeble old women. The process consisted of gently stroking an implement and concentrating. In most cases the metal soon became soft and pliable. The large gathering, of course, increased the concentration of soft electrons in the area, which facilitated the process. Often during such sessions a heavy stainless steel knife has been known to bend under its own weight.

The various brands of irrationality and stupidity exhibited by members of the so-called intelligentsia have been outlined continually throughout this treatise. In numerous cases, it has been of a magnitude difficult to believe. A mind-boggling fact is that all of the above mentioned cases of mental ineptitude and aberration have been at least equaled by two individuals who are very much in the public eye. One is a supposedly respected member of the scientific community by the name of Paul Kurtz and the other is a famous magician, known as the Great Randi. What is even more unbelievable is that they do not reside in any mental institution. They deserve to stand beside the more famous Isaac Asimov, who has also managed to avoid such a fate. These distinguished gentlemen have been carrying out a long crusade in an attempt to debunk the reality of psychic phenomena. This includes, of course, ESP, telekinesis and other types of phenomena described and explained in this treatise, such as knife and spoon bending. No doubt, most members of the scientific community still have doubts about the reality of such things. With the exception of figures such as Asimov, they are not brazen enough, however, to flaunt their stupidity to the world at large by denying the reality of something proven valid beyond any question. There is scarcely anyone who has not experienced a demonstration of it sometime in his or her life, or, at least, has a trusted acquaintance who has had the experience. An intelligent person does not need a personal expedience to be convinced of the reality. A logical and unbiased examination of the records and the facts is all he needs.

The magician has offered \$10,000 to anyone who can prove such things are a reality. He has allegedly tested many people gifted with

unusual abilities, and none have been able to win the \$10,000. There is a catch to this of which those who have tried to collect the \$10,000 are apparently unaware. A demonstration of an ability such as telekinesis can be nullified by the presence of someone who also has unusual power along the same line. That Randi has the power to nullify the ability of an individual to perform telekinesis was more evident in a recent TV show.

It featured such an expert, from Salt Lake City, who showed he could turn the pages of a telephone book by slowly passing his hand over it. This was done without the presence of the magician. Later in the show, the magician was introduced, and immediately claimed that air currents the expert produced caused the pages to turn. He then poured some light, foamy material around the phone book that would be disturbed by any air currents. The mentalist was then invited to turn the pages again with his mental power. He failed. He went through the same motions as before. It is significant that the foam was not disturbed during his efforts, thus proving he did not turn the pages previously in the manner claimed by the magician. He was both surprised and chagrined that he was unable to duplicate a feat he had performed many times in front of large gatherings.

It is very apparent that this magician does possess powers of which he denies the existence. There are three possible conclusions that can be derived concerning this magician and the other crusader who is a close associate of his. 1. They are fully aware of the reality of the things they denounce and, as a consequence, are charlatans of the most detestable kind. 2. They are sincere in the contentions and, therefore, are abysmally stupid, or 3. They are charlatans, and also insufferably stupid. The third conclusion is the one most likely to be valid. This is supported by the fact Randi is guilty of other highly unscrupulous acts and is being sued by Geller and others.

It is hoped that they, at least, read this part of the treatise. The author challenges them to confute what he has stated in their behalf. It is not likely either one of them would read this treatise to this point. The concepts introduced in it are likely far beyond the ability of any one of them to comprehend.

The Great Randi and other would-be debunkers of natural phenomena claim that the famous Uri Geller uses tricks in his demonstrations, bending such objects as spoons by just lightly stroking or staring at them. Randi claims he can duplicate Geller's feats but uses only trickery. He did bend a spoon on TV by gently

stroking it. The fact that the same thing can be duplicated by ordinary people and even small guileless children, using no tricks, proves that Randi was deliberately lying and that he bent the spoon by using identically the same process employed by the novices the author mentioned above.

Randi's recent attempt to debunk firewalking backfired on him in full view of TV cameras which were recording the event. After closely observing a procession of firewalkers slowly walking a long expanse of red-hot coals and carefully examining their feet afterwards, he was forced to admit he was stumped.

## **THE NATURE OF LIGHTNING BOLTS**

Although the physics of lightning bolts has been discussed previously in this treatise, additional aspects of this phenomenon should be brought into sharper focus. Interestingly enough, here is one of the common occurrences academic scientists admit they are unable to explain. Yet, in the light of the new science revealed in these pages, the explanation becomes almost self-evident and at the same time the phenomenon actually confirms the reality of other things revealed in this book.

Photography shows that lightning originates from a cloud and starts to move toward the ground. Long before it reaches the ground, a bolt from the ground moves up to join the original flash. This has been the most puzzling aspect of lightning phenomena. During thunderstorms, orgone concentrations in the atmosphere, and especially clouds, become abnormally high. The fact that the storms occur both at night and during the day, shows that this concentration comes from two sources. During the day most of it comes directly from the Sun. A thundercloud has an abnormal tendency to absorb higher concentrations of soft electrons radiated by the Sun before many of them can reach the ground. This is determined by the relative size and distribution of the water droplets and also whether or not the water droplets consist of colloidal water. At night such clouds absorb large quantities of soft electrons repelled upward by Earth gravity.

During the nights of thunderstorm activity, abnormal quantities of soft electrons have accumulated at the Earth's surface. This results from an unusual quantity received by the Earth during the day, thus producing an excessive backup of particles below the surface.

The picture is now complete for understanding the behavior of lightning bolts never before explained. When the orgone concentration in a portion of the cloud exceeds a critical value, excessive agitation of the more unstable particles causes a disintegration of these particles. This produces a temporary void of soft electrons in this area. There is a rush of soft electrons from below to fill the void, which are helped along by the repelling force of the Earth's gravity. It is something akin to the Coanda Effect. This results in a still greater agitation of soft particles from the ground to the cloud, causing a sudden release of vast quantities of hard electrons and also photons which produce the light flashes.

It is significant that thunderstorms seldom, if ever, occur in the high latitudes. The reason becomes evident in light of what has just been revealed. The higher latitudes receive lower concentrations of soft electrons.

## LEVITATION PRODUCED BY SOUND

There have been many well authenticated instances of levitation being produced by sound. Walter P. Baumgartner cites a highly interesting case in an article entitled "A Tibetan Levitation Technique", which appeared in the April-June, 1978, issue of the publication, *Energy Unlimited*. A Swedish doctor, by the name of Jarl, had the privilege of witnessing such a phenomenon performed by Tibetan monks at a monastery in 1939. Huge blocks of stone were levitated to a cliff ledge 250 meters above the resting place of stones. The stones to be lifted were partially surrounded by a combination of drums and trumpets. After several minutes of playing, a given stone would begin to oscillate and then shoot into the air. It is highly significant that occasionally a stone would burst into pieces during its flight.

In view of principles already elaborated upon, the explanation is simple. The combination of sound being focused on the object started a high rate of disintegration of soft particles, permeating the stone, as they do all objects. This released harder electrons, which gradually decreased the overall positive charge effect of the stone. As the process continued, the resultant charge of the stone become negative. Consequently, the Earth's gravity repelled it upward.

Something akin to the Reich cloud-buster effect also took place during the process. The disintegrating soft particles in and around the stone created a void and a consequent rush of soft particles to the area. This added to the negative charge. Sometimes, too many hard electrons would be released, causing the stone to shatter.

Von Reichenbach, whose work has already been discussed, actually showed that sound causes soft particles to disintegrate. He found that color effects are produced by sound, and the resulting colors are characteristic of the sound producing them. The colors, of course, are the result of soft electrons breaking up into their constituent photons of light.

It is not necessarily the hard electrons associated with atoms and electricity that are released during the levitation process. In fact, the gravity-inducing radiations react far more strongly with soft electrons associated with ethers closer to that of the gravity-producing electrons. Many of the soft particles permeating matter are of the extremely soft variety which are comprised of photons well below the infrared and the gravity range. These particles, as well as most of the others of a harder nature, are not firmly locked within matter, and thus have little or no nullifying effect on the overall positive charge effect of matter as far as the gravity radiations are concerned. When such particles disintegrate, harder particles are released, which do become more intimately locked within matter to give it an overall negative charge.

Nullifying the net positive charge effect of matter will not necessarily affect the inertial properties to any great extent if the negative charges are not homogeneously and closely distributed throughout the mass. In fact, the inertial properties can even be increased, as is the case with the spinning top. The central portion is positively charged, while the outer part has a strong negative charge.

Levitation, of course, can also be produced by beaming soft electrons at the right concentration and comprised of photons of the correct frequency range into a body. This is likely the method employed by the ancients with what were called levitation discs, which were supposedly made of copper. Such metal of the right shape and mass, when struck to ring like a bell, could excite the atoms to the extent that a concentrated beam of levitating soft electrons would be ejected. Perhaps in conjunction with this levitating inducing sounds would also be produced.

## THE MYSTERY OF THE CRYSTAL SKULL

The crystal skull was discovered in the ruins of a Mayan city during a 1927 archaeological expedition. It is a large, clear, quartz crystal, fashioned perfectly into the size and shape of a human skull. Observers claim that strange sounds, light effects, and even odors emanate from it at times. One of the most interesting aspects of the skull is that it maintains a constant temperature of 70° F regardless of the surrounding temperature, even when placed in a refrigerator at -28° F. Many people have contended the skull has exerted influences that produce bad luck. One owner maintained a positive attitude toward it, and seemed to lead a charmed life during the years it was in his possession.

The explanation of the phenomena associated with the skull falls well within the scope of concepts discussed in this treatise. Many high priests of the past were evidently "adepts" in the so-called black arts. They were able to create powerful entities, or thought forms, programmed to protect objects, such as rare gems or tombs they considered sacred. This accounts for the long list of misfortunes connected with such things as the Hope diamond and King Tut's tomb, which cannot be explained away by coincidence.

Experts estimate that it required about 300 years to carve the skull from the original crystal. Since a lot of tedious work seems to have been expended in creating the skull, it is logical to conclude that an entity endowed with unusual powers was created to protect it. This is more than evident because the crystal tends to maintain a constant temperature. This could not be accomplished without intelligent and purposeful application of external energies.

Soft electrons from a heat source would normally enter the skull and disintegrate, releasing large quantities of hard electrons. This could raise the temperature of the crystal to damaging levels. However, the crystal skull automatically provides a very high concentration of soft electrons tending to concentrate on the outer surface. This surface charge then repels external soft electrons projected from a heat source, and maintains the crystal at a constant temperature. As mentioned before, firewalkers employ the same principle to protect their feet.

When the skull is exposed to a low temperature, it provides a continuous flow of unstable soft electrons, which disintegrate inside the

crystal. This generates heat, compensating for the heat losses to the outside. Some "adepts" have similar abilities, and can generate and draw high concentrations of such particles into their bodies, and thus render themselves immune to extreme cold. They are able to lie naked in snow banks at subzero temperatures and melt the snow around them.

Other evidence supports the conclusion that the crystal is embodied by an entity. Sensitives see a fluctuating aura around the skull. This aura of-ten extends further from the skull than the aura of an ordinary crystal of the same size. In addition, the skull tends to respond to one's thoughts and attitudes by the various light effects mentioned earlier.

The phenomena associated with the crystal skull are in conformity with the properties of crystals discussed earlier and the research findings of Reichenbach. The major characteristic distinguishing a life form from a so-called inanimate object or dead body is its ability to produce large concentrations of soft electrons. The high concentration is required to promote the complex chemical processes involved in normal organic functions. Crystals concentrate abnormally large quantities of soft electrons and display other characteristics of life forms. Certainly, an embodying or protecting entity could function more efficiently through a crystal and produce the effects described above, than through an ordinary rock.

## **SPONTANEOUS HUMAN COMBUSTION**

Spontaneous human combustion cannot exactly be termed an extremely rare occurrence, since there are more than 70 cases on record. In most cases, the body was reduced to ashes, yet the clothing and surrounding material was hardly scorched. In view of principles already discussed, it is not difficult to account for the nature of the burning. Such a phenomenon could occur only if a highly concentrated beam of instable soft electrons entered and concentrated in the body. The cells of the body, composed of a high percentage of water, would have a great affinity for such a beam.

The soft electrons, being in a highly unstable condition as they enter the body, would quickly disintegrate after the concentration

exceeded a certain critical level. The high concentration of hard electrons released would disintegrate the cells. The clothing would not concentrate a sufficient quantity to produce a disintegration. They would tend to pass through the clothing before disintegrating. Sometimes parts of the chair, or bedding, or rug on which the victim was sitting or lying would be burned. In such cases, the beam of soft electrons would pass through the body after much of it was consumed, and disintegrate as it entered the material on which the person was positioned.

The source of such a beam of soft particles remains to be accounted for. In most cases, the person was undoubtedly the target of a practitioner of so-called black magic. All beings are creators in varying degrees. This ranges from the creation of matter in different realms and in various forms to the production of soft electrons, as is the case with bions and the orgone they radiate. In each case, messages or commands are sent along the life lines connecting all particles. The nature of what is created is dependent on the nature of the command and the number of life lines affected. This, in turn, is dependent on the nature of the intelligence, or the being, making the command. Creation covers a near infinite range of activities. The projection of a beam of soft electrons to an individual is a unique form of creation. It is something analogous to telepathy. In each case there must be a definite connection from one individual to another by means of a special combination of life lines. Through this line, special commands are sent which, in turn, affect surrounding ethers for the creation of a beam of soft electrons of a certain kind to be sent along this connection.

In many cases this connective line exists when the sender has something belonging to the victim, or something the victim has handled. Such a condition is necessary for a younger and less advanced soul to project energies to another individual. An older, and more advanced, being usually doesn't require such a prop in order to project energies to a certain target. Through many experiences and travels around large parts of the universe, many connections to these parts of the universe have been established. Since his sphere of influence has greatly expanded, the chance of establishing a contact with an individual he hasn't seen or been connected with in a physical way is thereby greatly enhanced. By indirect commands to the region occupied by the target, a direct connection can often be established.

It is not difficult to see that the sphere of influence of an Elder would be transcending and unlimited. They can project energies to any part of the universe. Perhaps some of the cases of human combustion were accomplished by mechanical means. A special type of laser, comprised of a high concentration of soft electrons of a certain degree of instability and directed to the victim at close range, would accomplish the same thing.

## **THE ORIGIN AND FOUNDATION OF ASTROLOGY**

The history and origin of the techniques of astrology are extremely nebulous. All that seems to be known is that astrology has been handed down from generation to generation, for untold ages. It appears to have no scientific foundation, yet in the hands of experts, it displays a consistency and accuracy which transcends human understanding.

Astrology involves the relative positions and relationships of planets in the solar system to each other. These relationships do not seem to be the direct cause of the influences which shape tendencies and destinies; therefore one must look for another explanation. The logical answer is to be found in the policies of the creators of the planets, or the Logos. After all, it is the Logos who direct the destiny of humanity and individual humans. Therefore, the influences which are attributed to the relative positions of planets really come from the Logos. Planetary positions function as timetables for coming events. The relative positions are analogous to the bus schedules of a transportation system.

Once again, the 2nd Hermetic Axiom enables one to gain a better understanding of the function and purpose of astrology. Consider a perfectly functioning organization. The directors of this organization are analogous to the Logos. They are responsible for every aspect of its operation and future, which includes the training, performance, and development of each of its employees. This means that a perfect bookkeeping system must be initiated involving every one of its employees. Every phase of each employee's development is carefully planned. Every intelligently planned operation involves a timetable and, in this case, it is infinitely more sophisticated and intricate than any employed in the physical realm. This timetable

maintains order in the entire system. Each incarnation of every human is carefully planned as to time, place, and potential drives and tendencies of the embodied personality. Such drives and tendencies direct him or her into the type of experiences necessary for that individual's achievements in that life. Since the planets are in accurate and stable orbits with precise orbital periods, their relative positions correspond to exact time periods. It is logical to expect the Logos would use these relative positions for planning the future trends and activities of individuals, countries, organizations and planets.

The Logos realized that a knowledge of the blueprint in conjunction with the timetable would be beneficial to developing humans. This knowledge was imparted to humanity by incarnating teachers, as has been described in previous chapters. Such teachers may have been either embodied Elders or much older souls than the mainstream of humanity. Astrology is an outline of the overall plan, which the Logos have for humans incarnating on a given planet. Each planet has a different destiny, and therefore will have a different astrological system. Since astrology involves a logical and well ordered plan, it follows that astrology may be employed for the charting of future events. Prophets who have given accurate and detailed accounts of future events through visions have been able to tune into cosmic computers, which contain blueprints for future plans. Astrology provides a means for doing the same thing by following an orderly system which is mathematically precise.

It is apparent that astrology has a scientific foundation as sound as that of any other valid concept. It is also clear the best authorities on the subject still have much to learn about it. The number 12 plays a significant role in the system. The Logos probably use a numbering system based on 12 instead of 10. Some mathematicians have noted that this system would have definite advantages over the present one. It would greatly simplify notations and calculations. Interestingly enough, space visitors claim that there are 12 planets in this system, including the remnants of a blown-up planet forming the Asteroid Belt. There are also 12 signs in the zodiac and 12 months in a year. The master and his 12 disciples are probably symbolic of the Sun and its 12 planets. It may be that all solar systems follow a similar pattern, and that each has 12 planets.

It is clear that those who denounce astrology as a superstition and pseudo-science are displaying crass ignorance, arrogance, and stu-

pidity. This is perhaps the most offensive and obnoxious combination which can be found in human nature.

## **AN ANALYSIS AND EXPOSÉ OF ECKANCAR, "THE SECRET SCIENCE OF SOUL TRAVEL"**

Since ECKANCAR is becoming a major spiritual movement in the world today, with ever-increasing numbers of followers, an analysis of its basic teachings is in order. Its chief advocate was the late Paul Twitchell, who, after 25 years of training under a Tibetan teacher of the methods, became the first American to become an "EDK Master". He summed up its teachings in a book entitled, *Eckancar, The Key to Secret Worlds*, which became an international bestseller. This book is interesting from the standpoint that it reflects many of the misconceptions that have been a part of metaphysical teachings for thousands of years.

Twitchell begins voicing some of the standard fallacies in Chapter 1 with the statement, *Freedom is liberation from the world of matter, energy, space and time*. A short time later he repeats the absurdities with a statement about becoming independent of matter, energy, space and time. On page 63 of his book, Twitchell states another horrendous fallacy, *If you stop talking and stop thinking, there will be nothing you will not understand*. The crass absurdities and illogical concepts that have been a part of metaphysical teachings down through the ages and passed on to so-called "illuminated" ones, demonstrates the abysmal stupidity of such supposedly profound remarks. If it were true, all of the mysteries of the universe would have been clearly resolved a long time ago. They are indeed a testimonial to the fact that the "illuminates" did stop thinking, if they ever did any previously. On the same page, Twitchell again commits the usual blunder with the remark, *What happens here is that the practitioner is transcended above time and space*. Twitchell continues to parrot this standard nonsense on the following page with statements such as: *The phenomenon of time is a factor which is only present in our physical world because man has made it so and, once the real self is projected out of the body and above it, then time does not mean a thing*. This is in accordance with the often-stated prattle among those who are supposed to know that *time does not exist in the higher realms*

That Paul Twitchell suffered from the same delusions of grandeur as Walter Russell, is evident by quotes from pages 73 and 74 of his book: *The ECK is the only man or, should I say, being who is capable of manifesting individualism and universalism in their full expressions. He is a law unto himself and does what he pleases. ... Nobody can hinder him in the execution of his will. ... All things are at his command. ... He bows only to God and not to any person or entities on this plane or any other place. .. Furthermore he is universal in his teachings. Of course, the spiritual traveler is more than a superman for he has transcended all the limitations of man.*

Later on, he carries mental ineptitude to dogmatic extremes with the statement: *We find ourselves standing at the crossroads of life and only ECKANCAR has an explanation which makes sense.* From the above quotes, it is apparent that Twitchell got carried away in his own self-esteem and misconceptions to even a greater degree than Walter Russell. A realistic evaluation of Paul Twitchell and the philosophy of ECKANCAR is in order.

Paul Twitchell was only a very ordinary man with very limited intelligence, who happened to become adept at astral projection and the ability to use some of his higher bodies to reach some of the lower astral realms. There is little, if any, correlation between proficiency in astral projection and one's general, all-around ability and intelligence. The author has known several who were highly adept in this field and was appalled at the lack of intelligence in some of them. In fact, one was sadly lacking in integrity and moral values.

The fact Paul Twitchell did not possess a high order of intelligence is not only evident from the statements in his book, of which the author has presented only a portion, but in his physical characteristics. This can readily be shown from the science of personology. Personology is a perfected science which rivals that developed by Brunler in the evaluation of the individual. In some areas, it surpasses the science of biometrics in determining certain character traits. Only in the area of determining the degree of intelligence does the science of biometrics surpass personology.

As to be expected, personology has been suppressed to the same degree as Brunler's science for obvious reasons. It is based on the concept that a person's true mental characteristics are reflected in his physical make-up. This is in accordance with the Hermetic Laws. The validity of this science was demonstrated a few decades ago when a heinous crime was committed in which there were no clues. From the

nature of the crime, a practitioner of personology was able to deduce the mental characteristics of the one who committed it. From this data, the expert was able to reconstruct the physical characteristics of the individual, especially the physiognomy from which an accurate drawing was made. This picture was instrumental in apprehending the criminal. It was found he matched the picture in every detail!

Personology shows that Twitchell was not analytical, lacked a high degree of comprehension and was little above the average in intelligence. He was a very long way from reaching the level of true mastership described in this treatise. A real master has complete control over his physical body, which is in perfect tune with his higher bodies and soul center. Obviously, Twitchell did not have it. He could not take his physical body with him in his astral travels and he finally had to leave it behind permanently.

The philosophy of ECKANCAR is basically contrary to the cosmic scheme as outlined in Chapter 24. According to this philosophy, the real goal is the return to the higher realms and rendering one's self free of all ties to the physical realm. It is tantamount to shirking one's responsibilities in the physical realm and a denial of the real purpose of reincarnation. Had Twitchell fulfilled this purpose, he would not have endorsed the absurdities that can be found in his book. ECKANCAR reflects some of the basic Eastern philosophies which have been denounced in this treatise. It is identical in principle to the desire of one to return to the womb rather than face the outside world, or, in the case of twins, to become womb mates once again. (Please excuse the author's inability to resist a pun when the opportunity arises). Of course, the ability to astral travel and visit the higher realms has its advantages, but it should not be an end in itself.

## **COMMUNICATION WITH THE HIGHER REALMS**

Back in 1965, the author and some associates engaged in some experiments which proved some of the principles outlined in this treatise concerning the higher realms. Among the associates was a top medium and mentalist who had gained contact with certain friendly beings in the intermediate realm just above the physical. During the communications the author noted that events seemed to be taking place much more rapidly than they would in this realm. To prove this, the author suggested that one of the contacts play a musical

composition on a record player which he obtained in that realm. He was to signal when the playing began and when it ended. The composition was a Mozart symphony with a normal playing time of about 25 minutes. The total elapsed time between signals was 8 minutes. This means that events occur about three times as rapid in this intermediate realm than they do in our realm. Yet, to beings in that realm, events seem to occur at the same rate as they would here. The Mozart symphony sounded the same to that being as it would to anyone in this realm. These inter-realm beings also reported that they can easily monitor our TV and radio programs because of the overlapping frequencies of both realms. However, in order for them to make sense, they must be re-recorded and played back at much higher rates.

This suggests a means of direct communication with the higher realms, although the time factor presents a major problem. Since all realms occupy the same three-dimensional space, the radiations from all the realms interpenetrate. For example, what would be the normal radio frequency of an astral realm such as 1000 KC using their units of time could be as much as 1,000,000 KC. According to our units of time, the wave length would be about 30 angstroms. To get their message, it would have to be recorded and then played back at 1/1000 the normal rate. There would be another problem to surmount. The astral counterparts of the Earth or any planet are successively larger than the physical Earth. In other words, the higher the realm, the more space the world associated with it occupies. Consequently, the surface of each world is well above that of the world below it. This means that many frequencies originating from the higher realm would be screened out before they reached the world of a lower realm. This pattern shows intelligent planning by the Logos. It eliminates a lot of confusion, interference and chaos that would result if all of the astral and physical counterparts were of the same size.

If one is to communicate with the higher realms by the method suggested above, he would have to do so in a satellite orbiting the Earth at the required distance. The above problems were not so much of a factor with the intermediate realm just above the physical because of its close proximity to the Earth's surface. The participants involved with the above mentioned experiments were, no doubt, in an ideal unique location where the surface of their realm coincided with the Earth's in that particular spot.

## **THE PRODUCTION OF WATER FROM CERTAIN ROCK FORMATIONS**

This section involves one of the strangest and most baffling phenomena the author has yet encountered. It concerns the flooding of mines that has sometimes occurred following dynamite blasts. It had been explained away by the explosion opening an underground stream. A careful examination by one researcher, named Riess, showed this was not the case. The flow of water had its beginning right at the place of the explosion. There were no underground streams. After a long period of research, Riess found a common denominator in all of these cases. The rock formations dynamited were all identical. Considerable experimenting enabled this person to duplicate the flow of water from formations such as those in the mines.

For many years, Riess made his living by producing a steady flow of water in desert areas where there had been no water previously. He would carefully survey the land of any prospective client to determine whether or not there were any rock formations in the area which duplicated those in the flooded mines. He would always warn the client after starting a flow of water not to try increasing the output. Otherwise, the flow would cease.

There are clues that can aid in the understanding of how the water materialized. There was no depletion of air or oxygen in the mines where this occurred. Also, it is of significance the rock formations never deteriorated. It required an explosion to start the process. Since the water came from no tangible source, it follows the water materialized directly out of the ethers. It has been shown repeatedly in this treatise that all of the ingredients necessary to produce matter is camouflaged by soft electrons which permeate all known space. The unique rock formations resulted in a concentrated disintegration of soft particles which released protons, or semi-stripped hydrogen atoms and great quantities of electrons. The explosion also disintegrated the soft particles radiated by the rock catalyst. This unique combination of disintegrated soft particles from the surrounding area and those radiated directly from the rock produced water molecules. During the creation of water molecules, tremendous disturbance of soft particles continuously radiated by the rock and those from surrounding areas

would result in more water molecules being produced. A continuous and self-sustaining chain reaction follows. Soft particles from the surrounding area rush in to fill the void produced by the interpenetrating soft electrons which release the protons and electrons producing the water. Since the quantity of unique soft particles radiated by the rock is limited, it becomes evident the flow of water cannot be increased. Any attempt to do so could result in the disruption of the process and the stopping of the flow.

The above case was revealed to the author by a former associate many years ago.

Undoubtedly, the biblical character, Moses, knew of the same process. According to the Bible, Moses tapped a stone with his staff and caused water to flow. It is more than likely he did a bit more than simply strike the stone with a stick.

## **THE ZONE OF SILENCE**

Perhaps the strangest and most baffling place on the planet is a 1500 square mile desert area centered along the 27th parallel in Northern Mexico. It is called the Zone of Silence. Within this area are to be found insects of abnormal size and color, such as foot-long centipedes, purple and red cacti and other plants existing side by side with those of normal color, bizarre animals such as gigantic tortoises with pyramid-shaped shells and piercing yellow eyes, and albino snakes with red eyes. Meteorites constantly fall in the area and the ground in the zone is littered with meteorites of all shapes and sizes. Pilots who fly over the area experience navigational difficulties: compass needles spin wildly. Automobile engines often stop functioning when they venture into the area. There are areas within the zone where radio transmission and reception come to a halt. This phenomenon is what gave the zone its name.

Except for a hush-hush laboratory which was set up in the area in 1978, the zone is uninhabited. Along the fringes of the zone live a few hardy Mexicans who interestingly enough, enjoy the best health of any of the other inhabitants of Mexico, despite the fact they drink polluted water and have the most malnutritious diet. Scientist who work in the lab are chosen from top research communities throughout the world to study the strange wildlife and the paranormal phenomena. UFOs are almost constantly seen in the area.

Although these phenomena are beyond the scope of conventional science, and to quote from a recently published book, *The Zone of Silence* by Gerry Hunt, *It is a place where the laws of nature are twisted and warped by unseen forces that have defied logical explanation by even the most eminent of scientists.* The explanations are taken in stride by the new science presented in this treatise. Despite the wide range of strange phenomena, they all point in the same direction to a common origin. For example, the abnormal fall of meteorites in the zone means that meteors approaching the Earth from an extremely wide area are diverted from their paths and converge on this zone by a giant vortex of soft particles which are produced by a gigantic sink located in the zone. The force diverting the meteors is produced by the bombardment of hard electrons released by the agitated soft particles comprising the vortex. How is this sink produced?

Evidently, the zone is an abnormally thin portion of the Earth's shell and came close to being another large opening into the Earth's interior. There is a constant flow of soft particles along the Earth's inner shell toward the openings located in the vicinity of the magnetic poles. In the northern hemisphere they flow toward the north entrance. As they pass over the large void or hole directly under the zone, a "low pressure" area is created under the zone producing the sink. The Coanda effect (identical in principle to the cloud-buster effect) is the result. It is similar to pulling the plug out of a large drain. An enormous vortex of soft particles is produced which extends for a great distance beyond the Earth sucking in meteors from large areas.

The rear portions of the vortex where the flow of soft particles is more violent than others would cause the particles of radio transmission to be diverted from their paths in such areas and sucked into the vortex. This would account for the inability of radio signals to be transmitted or received. This effect could also prevent engines from functioning. The soft electrons which are the source of the hard electricity needed for ignition would be pulled into the vortex. The concentration of soft electrons around the fringes of the zone would be much higher than surrounding areas. It is to be expected that in such areas the higher orgone concentration would more than offset deficiencies in diet and would contribute to the health of people living in the area. Inside the zone, the concentration would be much higher and contribute to the abnormal growth and coloring of life forms. The purple and red cacti and other plants are, no doubt, in areas where the

orgone concentration is higher than in adjacent areas where they are of normal color. The skin of the purple plants would absorb a high concentration of soft particles comprised of light in this frequency range, since a concentration of such particles would more readily reflect light in this frequency range than in any other. The color of the light reflected would demonstrate this abnormal concentration of soft electrons at the surface of the plants. It is interesting to note that when such plants are transplanted in areas outside the zone they soon lose their abnormal color.

Often radio signals that are picked up in the zone become garbled. This should be expected when some of the particles of the radiation are sucked into the vortex while others manage to get through. It is apparent and to be expected that the flow of energies in any given area in the zone is not uniform. Further research should reveal a correlation between sunspot activity, auroral displays and fluctuations in the anomalies of the zone. When sunspot activity is more intense, the flow of particles in the inner earth through the openings will increase resulting in greater, auroral discharges and, consequently, an increase in the vortex activity.

It is significant that the Zone of Silence, the Bermuda Triangle, the Pyramids of Egypt and other areas of anomalies are all centered in the 27th parallel. This indicates a great rift valley in the inner Earth, which follows the 27th parallel. In areas where it is abnormally deep, will be found zones on the surface where energy or orgone concentrations resulting from vortex activity will be more intense. Naturally, the ancient Egyptians would find such an area a more desirable place to build a pyramid.

The book mentioned earlier by Gerry Hunt on the Zone of Silence, is a highly interesting and informative one. Unfortunately, the author is steeped in the absurd dogmas of academic science. The tone of the book is that such inanities as the Big Bang, that all life originated by the chance combination of certain chemical elements, Darwinian Evolution, etc. are incontrovertible facts. His naiveté reached a high point in revealing what he evidently thought was an earth-shaking speculation by the "brilliant scientist" Dr. Ponnampereuma. This "profound" individual raises real fascinating thoughts about the possibility of life elsewhere in the universe!

## DISCREPANCIES IN CONVENTIONAL EXPLANATION OF FLIGHT

As is the case with all other phenomena, academic science has failed miserably to account for the flight of airplanes and gliders. It can readily be shown that the science of aerodynamics, on which establishment science depends, does not even begin to account for the ability of aircraft to stay aloft. According to the experts, Bernoulli's Principle is involved. The airfoil causes the air to flow more rapidly over the top of the wing than below, producing unequal air pressure on the wing. Obviously the differential pressure is too minute since an airplane will fly upside down almost as well as it will in the normal position. It is also significant that earlier planes did not have this type of airfoil.

A clue toward resolving this is the fact that for any given plane, there is a minimum velocity it must travel relative to the atmosphere before it is able to take off or remain aloft. Air molecules tend to concentrate orgone or soft electrons around them. As they move across the surface of the aircraft, the interaction of the air molecules with the surface, produces a tendency for the air to give up some of the soft electrons to the wings and fuselage. The greater the relative velocity, the greater the tendency. When the air molecules lose some of their soft electrons, there is a movement of surrounding particles to fill the particle voids. As a result, an abnormal negative charge is imparted to the surfaces of the plane and the plane or glider is levitated by the Earth's gravity. The only role aerodynamics plays in flight is the ability to maneuver and forward thrust.

The same principles are involved with anything that travels through the atmosphere. This principle can also be demonstrated with a rifle bullet fired in a direct parallel to the ground. It will not fall to the ground as rapidly as the same bullet dropped from the same height. This is in violation of the dogmas of Newtonian gravitation. Of course below a certain critical velocity, the moving body will tend to fall to the ground in accordance with the normal acceleration due to gravity.

This concept is also involved with falling bodies. Air resistance alone does not account for the fact they quickly reach a terminal velocity. The world speed record for downhill skiing presents a paradox conventional physics cannot explain. The speed attained is greater than that claimed for the terminal velocity of a sky diver. Yet,

the skier has not only the friction of the air to overcome but also the friction of the skis moving on the surface of the ice or snow. The paradox is resolved when it is realized much of excess negative charge given to the skier is discharged to the ground.

## **THE NATURE OF SOUND AND ITS ENERGY EFFECTS**

The true nature of sound has never been fully understood. This is to be expected since it is deeply involved with soft particle physics, as are all other phenomena. There are interesting parallels between the properties of sound and the properties of light. Both consist of longitudinal waves. Pure monochromatic light (light consisting of only one frequency) is next to impossible to obtain. The same condition exists with sound. So-called pure tones (sound of one frequency only) actually consists of one major frequency combined with many other different frequencies. This combination of frequencies varies with whatever is producing the sound and is characteristic of the instrument or device from which the sound emanates. Therefore, two different instruments striking the same note create sounds of a different quality. Interference effects produced with light is replicated with sound. Yet, the strange mental processes of physicists interpreted the so-called interference effects of light as indicating transverse waves, while it is known that longitudinal waves are associated with sound.

The possible applications of sound are endless. It can be used for producing heat as is done in microwave ovens, with certain electromagnetic frequencies. It has been employed in cutting through various materials. Certain frequencies can produce illness or the opposite effect. The right frequencies can disintegrate or shatter certain materials. As already shown in this treatise, sound can produce levitation. It can even promote chemical changes. All of this is only part of the picture.

Sound traveling through the atmosphere consists of a complex network of vibrating air molecules. There are zones where the materials are periodically compressed and at the same time zones where there are periodic ramifications of molecules. Practically all of the molecules in a given volume are involved. As to be expected, they are not all vibrating at the same frequency. There is a wide range of

frequencies produced. Within certain narrow frequency ranges, there is a much higher percentage of the molecules involved than in other ranges. They reflect the nature of the vibrating device producing the sound. The same pattern applies with sound traveling through other substances. If this were the complete picture sound could never produce the effects that have been demonstrated.

A near infinite variety of soft particles permeate all known space and all matter. A given soft particle may consist of photons varying considerably in the ethers they are associated with, or in other words, with a wide-range of frequencies. In such a case, this particle will be less stable than one comprised of photons within a narrower range of frequencies. Also, the lower the frequency of the photons comprising a particle, the less stable it will be. It follows there is an extremely wide range of stability of soft particles permeating space. Softer particles tend to absorb harder particles. When a soft particle disintegrates the harder particles released are not necessarily the hard electrons or protons comprising the atom. Most often, the harder particles resulting still contain harder particles, which in turn, contain the electrons associated with electricity. It requires extreme agitation for the hardest electrons to be released. However, in the case of protons, the situation is different. They are far less active than hard electrons. Also, coupled with the realization that protons always have a cloud of electrons surrounding them in varying degrees, the sluggishness becomes even more pronounced even though the combination still has a strong positive charge. Such aggregates are too large to be absorbed by the smaller and harder soft electrons. Therefore, they are only absorbed by the larger and softer particles.

The picture is now complete for understanding the energy effects produced by sound. All soft particles have a natural frequency at which they will vibrate in sympathy with. The larger and softer the particle, the lower is this frequency or the frequency at which they can be agitated. It is known that infra-sound, or sounds below the audible range from about 7 to 20 cycles per second, are inimical to living organisms, especially humans. Some frequencies in this range especially those of about 7 cycles, can be lethal if above a certain level of intensity. This is the range that produces agitation of the soft electrons housing the strong positive charges. When the sound intensity is above a critical level, the agitation of the soft particles becomes great enough to disintegrate a significant portion of them, thus releasing the harmful positive charges. The positive charges are

sluggish enough to be contained by ultra-soft particles although they would be unable to capture the more active hard electrons.

In order for sound resulting from vibrating air molecules to enter a body or organism, it must be above a certain intensity. Otherwise, the sound has little effect. When the intensity is great enough, the vibrating air will start the molecules of a solid body vibrating at the same frequency. At the same time, soft particles permeating the air and the body, which responds to this frequency, will also start vibrating. It follows that any kind of soft electrons can be activated by sound of the right frequency to produce any kind of energy effect. For example, certain soft electrons can be agitated to the extent they release large quantities of hard electrons to produce heat. In other cases, hard particles can be freed to disrupt cohesive forces and cause disintegration. Certain combinations of frequencies can produce a high concentration of certain negative charges (not necessarily hard electrons) throughout a body to enable it to levitate as mentioned in this treatise, etc., etc. The possibilities are endless.

## MIRAGES

Mirages are another type of phenomena that can only be explained by soft particle physics. As shown earlier, matter is made visible by the high concentrations of soft electrons which permeate matter. It is the presence of these soft particles that reflect visible light since they are associated with the same ethers as the light. The hard particles and the fields around them are comprised of much higher ethers and, therefore, cannot interact with visible light.

It follows that a blanket of soft electrons of adequate intensity will also reflect light and produce the phenomena of mirages. As the reader has no doubt observed, what appears to be bodies of water will often manifest along a paved road ahead during a hot sunny day. The clear reflection of cars in the distance can be seen. During such conditions, the build-up of soft electrons radiated by the Sun accumulate more rapidly at the Earth's surface than they can be absorbed. This results in a concentrated layer of soft electrons that will reflect light rays that strike it at a sharp angle. Of course the concentration is not nearly high enough to reflect rays that come in at a more obtuse angle as is the case of soft electrons permeating matter. Obviously the smoother the surface of the ground, the more likely the phenomenon is to occur due

to the thinness of the layer. It is to be expected this will not occur on cool or cloudy days when the Earth is not bombarded by as high a concentration of soft particles.

## CHAPTER 35

### THE GREAT NUCLEAR SCARE SCAM

The following chapter deals with what should rate as the biggest lie of the century. This fabrication is so colossal even the author is somewhat embarrassed to admit he was also taken in by it, as everyone else was, except those directly involved in the conspiracy. This writer should have known better. A penetrating application of the concepts introduced in this treatise to the subject would have revealed the lie for what it is. Unfortunately, the author never questioned it as he had other universally accepted beliefs. The long-hidden truth is this: Radiation from radioactive substances is relatively harmless! One can actually swim in water from so-called high level nuclear waste, drink the water and actually thrive on it. Also one can handle pure U235 and even plutonium (the fuel for A-bombs) bare handed all day and suffer no ill effects. Of course excessive exposure to this radiation can be inimical, as can occur from any other type of radiation such as sunlight. The effects, however, are immediate and not long-lasting if the source of the trouble is removed. The popular belief that mutations can result from this radiation that effects future generations, is complete nonsense. A study of the effects on the victims of Hiroshima and Nagasaki bear this out. The only mutations are immediate damage to cells and subsequent malfunctions from ultra-high concentrations.

For the above revelations we are indebted to a courageous and dedicated individual who worked 35 years in the nuclear industry. He was intimately involved in every aspect of the production of nuclear fuels and the building of reactors. He is Galen Windsor, of Richland, Washington. The author was fortunate enough to hear a videotape made of one of his lectures and demonstrations proving that so-called lethal nuclear radiations were relatively harmless, with very limited penetration. The tape was made in 1987, and at that time, he had already lectured in 77 different cities over a two-year period. His credentials are impressive. He has worked in every major reactor decommissioning project in this country. He was involved in the analytical process inventory control, which was re-

sponsible for measuring and controlling the nuclear fuel inventory for these projects. He has few peers in this field and all of them agree with him but are afraid to speak out. He is one of the world's greatest authorities of nuclear radiation measurement.

He and others did plutonium processing bare-handed until radiation monitors were installed at every reactor. Rules were laid down as to the amount of exposure to radiation that must not be exceeded. If the rules were not followed, the worker disappeared and was never seen again by anyone. The reason is obvious. If word leaked out that radioactive materials below critical mass were harmless there would be widespread pilfering of such products, among other ramifications. The lie that radioactive materials can be handled only with extreme safety precautions must be maintained at all costs. The high-level disposal act of 1982 calls for the permanent disposal of the so-called high level waste 3,000 feet underground. This high level waste consists of reusable uranium fuel and contains useful metal isotopes. Every ton of it is worth about 10 million dollars. Enough has been collected to pay off the national debt. *Portland General Electric* owns the Trojan reactor and had a storage basin problem. Windsor offered to take all of their spent fuel off their hands and F.O.B. their basin. He would ship it, store it, and do everything that needed to be done at no expense to them, if they would give it to him. They told him "Go to Hell, Galen Windsor. We value it more than plutonium or gold. We are going to play the plutonium future ourselves."

Windsor was taken to California in 1965 to help design and build a nuclear fuel reprocessing plant. After it was built in 1973, a presidential order was issued which said the plant was not to be run. At that time, they had 170 metric tons of spent fuel stored in the basin. Also, the maximum allowed exposure was further reduced by a factor of 10. This was the beginning of Windsor's rebellion against "The Establishment". He began swimming in a 660,000 gallon pool containing the spent fuel. The radioactive materials it contained were enough to maintain a water temperature of 100° F and the water would glow in the dark with a bluish light. He discovered the tank provided good drinking water and substituted this water for the drinking water his superiors were using, without their knowledge, of course. One can only imagine their dismay when they found out what they had been drinking for a long time, and especially when he

was examined and found to be "contaminated" far beyond what was considered possible.

Windsor finally broke away from the industry in 1985 and began his crusade to expose the lies and corruption surrounding the production of nuclear energy and its products. Windsor has been asked why the powerful individuals involved in the scam have not eliminated him. The answer he gave was that he has had a lot of help from unseen forces. In fact, they did send a S.W.A.T. team to get him, which was a dismal failure. The author has already indicated that such benevolent and powerful forces exist. Otherwise, this book would never have been written let alone published.

Windsor was also asked about what was in the burial sites of so-called low-level nuclear waste. The answer was that there are no nuclear wastes, only materials produced in a reactor to be recovered and used beneficially: *Low-level waste is an excuse for a Federally mandated non-inspectable disposal system, so that organized crime can get rid of any evidence they want, and that it can never be dug up again. Also, that no one finds out whose bodies are in those drums. This is what is contained in barrels that are dropped in the ocean.* No doubt, such barrels and drums also contain bodies of those who failed to comply with rules and disappeared. It is not surprising there is collusion between the Government and organized crime -- there is little distinction between them. There are far worse criminals masquerading as respectable and honored citizens that can be found behind bars!

Windsor also stated (and he was in a position to know) that in 1947 the United States sent to the USSR all the necessary materials and technology to build A-bombs! This was under the approval of President Truman. In 1949, they exploded their first A-bomb. Later, the Rosenbergs were executed for allegedly turning over nuclear "secrets" to the Russians. It becomes more than obvious that all of this cloak-and-dagger espionage is carried out by agencies of both countries, and are childish games played by mental misfits and degenerates completely devoid of scruples. They sacrifice human lives with no more compunction than a chess player sacrificing a pawn. What an incredible mockery television shows and movies are which feature such themes including those who play the game in the name of loyalty to one's country. No doubt, great actors are required since straight faces must be maintained throughout the performances.

According to Windsor, by 1975 large reactors no longer had a future. They are being phased out. The notorious Three-Mile Island incident was no accident. It did no damage and no one was harmed. But, it did impress upon the public the alleged danger of reactors. Windsor advocated the use of many small reactors systematically distributed. They could be not only used for producing adequate quantities of electricity, but for obviating refrigeration of packaged foods. When briefly exposed to the radiation from such reactors they will keep indefinitely. A Federal energy cartel is the reason effective use of many smaller reactors are not used. They control the amount of electricity, the availability and the price. Windsor stated that no reactors have been built correctly. In any event, reactors can in no way match the use of self-sustaining electric generators for electricity, but their use in preserving food is intriguing.

From the above, it becomes obvious that recent publicity concerning the danger of radon gas in homes is another monstrous hoax! It could be mixed with oxygen in sizeable quantities and breathed for long periods without damage.

The question now arising is why are the radiations from radioactive sources relatively harmless? Three types of radiation emanate from them: alpha, beta and gamma rays. Alpha rays consist of helium nuclei or a small group of protons, neutrons and electrons. The number of neutrons and protons are still unknown despite the vaunted claims of nuclear physicists. Since they are totally ignorant as to their true nature, the nature of gravity and soft particle physics, they have no means of determining such values. Beta particles are the hard electrons of ordinary electricity, and gamma rays are negative charges comprised of ether particles in the same range as that of hard electrons. As such, they have no more penetrating ability than a stream of hard electrons and are no more damaging than the hard electrons when they do penetrate. Since they are comprised of the same ethers as atoms and molecules, it follows that they will not penetrate matter as readily as softer particles. This leaves the alpha rays. It has already been shown that positive charges are inimical to living tissues since they tend to absorb the negative charges living organisms require. However, alpha particles also have little penetrating ability for the same reasons as given above, and quickly absorb electrons to become harmless helium gas. Windsor gave demonstrations of such facts at his lectures by use of a Geiger counter.

The capture of large quantities of alpha particles by high concentrations of orgone energy is another matter. Reich termed it deadly orgone energy. The orgone enters the body and releases alpha particles throughout vital organs and produces what is known as radiation sickness, as mentioned previously. Reich and his assistants had this experience. When the source of the trouble was removed they quickly recovered. Occasionally deadly orgone can remain in the body and at later periods release the positive charges at various times thus causing severe after-effects. This problem can be alleviated by treatments inside orgone accumulators or pyramids after being exposed to the deadly orgone. This is what Reich and his helpers did.

Galen Windsor also stated that the bomb dropped on Hiroshima contained 20 pounds of U235. The one exploded over Nagasaki had 2,5 kilograms or about 5 pounds of plutonium. These values were jealously guarded secrets for a long time. Windsor is likely the first one who has dared reveal it to the public. The author was acquainted with the late Stanislaw Ulam, a mathematician who had calculated the critical mass of these elements for bombs while working on the Manhattan project. It was a deep, dark secret and he would have parted with his life before he would reveal anything so sacred. The degree of the hang-up officialdom has on secrecy is of a magnitude difficult to comprehend, and the steps they have taken to insure it is even more mind-boggling. It is so infantile and childish there are no words in the English language to adequately describe it. A typical example was one experienced by the author when he was taking a course in Atomic Physics. The instructor stated that when a certain atom was bombarded it released between one and three neutrons. He wasn't at liberty to divulge the exact number!

Radioactive substances such as plutonium, produce their own heat and the larger the mass, the higher the temperature of the mass. This follows identically the same principle by which the Sun generates its energy or the ratio between mass and surface area. The essential difference is plutonium can do in a few cubic inches what ordinary matter does in a ball 2,500,000 miles in diameter!

Despite his revelations, Windsor has exposed only a tip of the iceberg, so to speak, of the magnitude of the evil and corruption existing in the present establishment. The next chapter will open another "can of worms" even more odious than what has just been revealed.

Interestingly enough, Windsor looks about 30 years younger than his chronological age would indicate. He also stated he always sustained a healthy tan from his work with radioactive substances. It is significant that Reich and his assistant had a similar experience in their work with orgone energy. It is clear Windsor and Reich were exposed to the same energies, high concentrations of soft electrons. The cause of the tan was made evident in Chapter 4. The constant exposure to high orgone concentrations during his working hours is what has kept Galen Windsor young. Of course the high orgone concentrations was produced by soft electrons clustering around the radioactive substances which produced a constant flow of positive charges.

## **ADDENDUM TO CHAPTER 35**

The reader may wonder why Windsor and certain others could handle radioactive substances with impunity while others have either died or suffered from serious physical problems after being exposed to the radiation. As mentioned earlier, radioactive materials radiate highly positively charged particles which are extremely inimical. Some are absorbed by soft electrons and become DOR (deadly orgone energy). They can enter the body and remain for long periods before disintegrating and releasing the deadly particles. These particles are very sluggish when compared to negative particles including soft electrons.

The victims of radioactive fallout are not exposed for any significant period to high concentrations of positive charges. Also, the area of exposure is very large; consequently, the Coanda effect does not come into play and there is no rush of orgone energy to alleviate the situation as was the case with Windsor when he was directly exposed to ultra high concentrations of radioactive materials. Any victim of radioactive contamination can be cured by being exposed to high concentrations of orgone for extended periods as was Reich and his assistants after experiencing radioactive sickness. They had received a heavy dose of DOR as mentioned earlier. Being exposed to high concentrations of radioactivity is equivalent to being placed in an orgone in accumulator.

## CHAPTER 36

### THE SECRET WAR WAGED AGAINST THE POPULATION BY THE POWER ELITE

Despite the exposés already presented in this treatise concerning the enormity of the crimes committed against humanity by some of the worst malefactors in all creation, the reader may find the following exposé difficult to believe. Nevertheless, the evidence which has recently fallen into the hands of the author contains more than just a mere "ring of truth". To bring all of this into sharper focus and to clarify the overall picture, it should be emphasized that this planet has for ages been held in bondage by a relatively small group of hellions whose lust for power and wealth takes priority over any of the human virtues.

This group is referred to in some quarters as the "illuminate", in others as the "power elite". They either own or control the entire media throughout the planet, all the international banks, and all of the heavy industry. They promote wars and dictate from behind the scenes the policies of all the governments of every nation. Among their allies are covert and devious organizations such as the KGB, CIA (Central Intelligence Agency of the United States), IRS (Internal Revenue Service of the United States) and many others. Their right-hand stooges, of course, are politicians who seek high office. Those who are elected are richly rewarded for their cooperation in various ways. Those who become unwilling to play the "game" are eliminated, as was the case with John F. Kennedy. This means that nearly all politicians in highly responsible positions must compromise all of their scruples, if indeed they had any in the first place, if they are to remain in office. There have been few exceptions to this general rule.

It has often been debated which of the two is the lowest profession -- politics or the "oldest profession". In the author's opinion, the nod goes to politics. With the "oldest profession" there is no pretense at being virtuous. No doubt, many have had the impression that the term "crooked politician" is a single word.

The following incident reveals in a small measure the magnitude of the corruption that exists in the United States Government, to say nothing of the rest of the world. It has been stated that the Rambo movies have been patterned after a real-life character. He is Colonel Bo Gritz, a 30-year veteran of the U. S. Army, whose exploits are even more remarkable than those of the fictitious Rambo. In October of 1986 an individual whose name has been withheld, wrote President Reagan and stated that General Kunsu had a prisoner-of-war he was ready to turn over to the United States on October 27. General Kunsu controls the so-called "golden triangle" which produces most of the heroin and opium that comes out of Asia to the "free world". The golden triangle is bounded on the south by China, includes part of western Laos, and a large chunk of Burma. It is called this because it is the place where the poppies are grown and the refineries are placed. General Kunsu has an army of 40,000 armed troops. The letter also stated that Kunsu was willing to stop the flow of drugs to the free world and that he had a world-wide cure for drug addiction. The White House was greatly excited about this bit of information. The CIA and others had put a price on Kunsu's head and the CIA had reported that Kunsu had been dead for some months.

Colonel Gritz was asked to go to Burma to investigate. Gritz had the only apparatus available in Southeast Asia that could enable him to infiltrate communist lines. Gritz took with him a trusted friend, Scot Weekly. They managed to reach Kunsu's headquarters and he informed them they were the first Americans to ever be there. It turned out that Kunsu knew nothing about any prisoner-of-war and when asked about the "cure-all" for drug addiction, he admitted that he had it. When any of his men were caught using drugs they were beheaded. It worked every time. He admitted he was running 700 tons of opium and heroin across the border every year but the following year 900 tons would be transported. He was then asked why he was transporting so much heroin across the border. Kunsu looked Gritz in the eye like he was a 3rd grader and said, "Bo, U. S. officials are buying my heroin. They have for years, and still are! How do you think I was able to move 700 tons of heroin across the border that goes straight to Bangkok and from there is flown to your country?" When asked if he could prove it he said he would. "When you get back you tell the U. S. President I want to get out of this business because it is no good." He also stated that 900 tons were slated to be transported to the U. S. in 1987. All of the conversations were video and audio-taped.

When they got back to the United States in December a copy of all the tapes were dispatched to the White House via Gritz's contact. A short time later he got a call from this contact stating, "There is no interest here in that." (Stopping the flow of heroin to this country). Shortly after that, Gritz's friend, Scot Weekly was sent to prison for five years on a trumped up ridiculous charge as a warning to Gritz. Since the White House showed no interest, Gritz and two trusted friends used as witnesses returned to Burma on their own in May 1987 to gather more information from General Kunsu. Kunsu had been transporting the heroin by mules since the early 1960's. It had been logistically impossible to transport the expected 900 tons a year by this method. On their return they found to their amazement, a paved road leading from the refineries straight through the mountains to the airport in Bangkok. Ten-ton trucks were hauling the heroin.

Kunsu was asked for the names of the U. S. officials who were buying heroin from him. He stated he would not cut his throat by naming present buyers but would reveal those he has dealt with in the past. Among the names read out of his log book by his secretary were CIA agent Shakley and none other than Richard Hermitage, who was Assistant Secretary of Defense under Kaspar Weinberger. Kunsu stated again he would stop the flow of drugs from Burma if the United States would give him one-tenth of what the U.S. gives the Burmese for the alleged suppression of drugs (and are, of course, used for other purposes). Also, if the U.S. would give him a crop substitution or show his people how to grow other crops. He has naturally been refused.

When Gritz got back to the United States he found there was a federal warrant out for his arrest for misuse of a passport. Also, he was advised to call a certain friend close to the administration. He did and was told he must get to Washington D.C. at once and bring everything (the tapes he made of his interview with Kunsu). He must erase and forget everything he had been doing and then everything would be okay. Gritz's reply was "I want you to hear the tapes I have and then tell me to forget. I am coming home." He then made copies of the tapes and called his friend back prior to leaving for D.C. His friends told him not to come. He stated that "Everyone is laying for you." Just send the tapes to the legislators. They know what you have got. They figured Kunsu had betrayed them and revealed the names of officials who had been engaged in drug trading.

The above narration reveals only some of the highlights taken from an interview with Colonel Gritz put on a 90-minute tape. Simple arithmetic shows that the amount of drugs brought into this country by the much-publicized drug dealers and traffickers is only a drop in the bucket compared to the quantity readily available to the public. How many dealers would it take to supply the approximate 50,000,000 Americans using drugs? The conclusion is inescapable that the bulk is supplied by miscreants in the U.S. Government.

To round out the picture of the drug problem, it should be realized that even large quantities of heroin and cocaine every year find their way into the United States from Central and South America by a similar process. This, of course, involves a still greater number of U.S. officials. Before proceeding any further, the real meaning of the terms "Communism" and "Communist", as it is practiced, should be examined. The term in many respects is a misnomer since the original meaning does not conform with regimes that come under that label. The present definition actually means a regime under which all human rights are obliterated. Liberties that are taken for granted in this country do not exist in so-called communist countries. It is the master-plan of the power elite to establish a world government under which the entire planet is under the yoke of Communism. To help accomplish this, the moral and mental fiber of large portions of the population (especially those in non-Communist countries) must be undermined. Rendering these people drug addicts goes a long way toward accomplishing this. This is one of the reasons behind such vast quantities of drugs being transported into the United States and other countries. The major reason is to use the drug money to finance various covert and devious operations such as vast underground installations and other various projects not to the best interests of the public.

Another part of the plan was the bombarding of urban areas throughout the planet with the harmful ELF radiations as mentioned earlier in this treatise. (This was nipped in the bud back in 1985). The objective, of course, is to render the bulk of the population a group of zombies or near-zombies. The lackeys employed by the power elite toward the unfolding of this master-plan are carefully screened. Only those completely devoid of scruples are fully aware of the objective. The lower echelons of this malevolent team includes those who may not be willing to compromise all of their values and are thus relegated to minor roles. Hypocrisy is an important attribute. Through the

media they try to create the illusion they are fighting the spread of Communism and drug trafficking. The exact opposite is the case.

The magnitude of the corruption existing on the planet and the enormity of the crimes committed against humanity cannot be exaggerated. In allegedly free countries, people are naive enough to believe they have a voice in how things are run. The brighter members of society realize it is only an illusion.

It must be noted that the power elite does not have clear sailing in their endeavors. There are always individuals who will strive to undermine the efforts to enslave the population. Also, there are those in responsible positions yet not completely in the inner circles of the monstrous conspiracy and have not lost all their scruples, who uncover discrepancies which are made public. This is the case with the Iran Contra scandal. The same things were undoubtedly involved with the NASA (National Aeronautical and Space Administration) exploits. There were simply too many slip-ups and contradictory informations and photographs released to the public to be attributed to carelessness and incompetence. It is more than likely there were individuals in the NASA organization who took a dim view of NASA's policy of lying and hiding the facts concerning their extraordinary findings which are damaging to establishment science. Consequently, some of the cover-up efforts were sabotaged.

Making drug addicts out of the population and bombarding them with harmful ELF radiations is only part of the picture. Horrendous rock music is sweeping the planet. This is also one of the diabolical plans. About 99% of the radio stations send out this abomination for nearly all of their broadcasting time. It is known that this scourge weakens the moral fiber and has other adverse effects on most individuals. It is also addictive to those who lack the finer sensibilities which includes the bulk of humanity. If this is not enough, even germ-warfare is being waged against the population. What about the AIDS virus? Some of the best virologists in the world and many directly involved in AIDS research have said that the green monkey may be the culprit. A green monkey bit an African native and as a result, AIDS spread all over central Africa. Yet it is known that the AIDS virus doesn't occur naturally in monkeys or in any animal.

Actually, AIDS started almost simultaneously in the United States, Haiti, Brazil and Central America. Because of the artificial nature of the AIDS virus, it will not easily transfer from man to man until it has become very concentrated in body fluids through repeated injections

from person-to-person, such as drug addicts and through multiple partner sexual activity such as among homosexuals. After repeated transfer, it can become a "natural" infection, which it has and thus, becomes easily transferred from then on.

Dr. Theodore Strecker's research indicates that the *National Cancer Institute*, in collaboration with the *World Health Organization (WHO)*, made the AIDS virus in their laboratories at Fort Derrick, now NCI. (During the early Fifties a patient with all the symptoms of AIDS died. Perhaps the work at Fort Derrick was to culture and spread a rare virus that became known as AIDS). The creation of the AIDS virus by *WHO* was a cold-blooded successful attempt to create a killer virus which was then used as a successful experiment in Africa. So successful in fact, that most of Central Africa may be wiped out. 75 millions died within 3 to 5 years. The virus was put in a vaccination program.

Strecker became fascinated with all the peculiar scientific anomalies concerning AIDS that kept cropping up. Why did the "experts" keep talking about green monkeys and homosexuals being the culprits when it was apparent the virus was man-made? Why did they say it was a homosexual and drug-user disease, when in Africa it was obviously a heterosexual disease? If the green monkey did it then why did AIDS explode almost simultaneously in Africa, Haiti, Brazil, the United States and southern Japan?

How did AIDS devastate the homosexual population in the United States? It was introduced through the hepatitis B vaccine which exhibits the exact epidermology of AIDS. The rules for the hepatitis vaccine studies were that only males between 20 and 40 who weren't monogamous could participate. Where is the data on the hepatitis vaccine studies? The U. S. Department of Justice has it buried. All the information has been given us about AIDS is false. Strecker has submitted his exposé to a number of publications and, of course, has been turned down.

Since the above was written (prior to 1991) and as the reader is well aware, many surprising changes have taken place around the globe. This includes the fall of communism and the break-up of the Soviet Union. These are merely by-products of any amazing events that have taken place behind the scenes. For a number of decades, the power elite have been in collusion with great numbers of unconsciousable hostile aliens who have populated vast underground installations and cities (a total of 85) in this country and a number of others. Much of

the funding for these installations came from drug money. The U. S. Government has been the biggest drug dealer of all. These aliens have been responsible from the much publicized cattle mutations and also the disappearance of hundreds of thousands of Earthlings every year.

The good news is that the power elite are now on the ropes so to speak and the aliens are no longer a threat. What has happened to them makes a far more incredible story than has yet been told. This will have to be the subject of another book. The author will give a hint, however, before the end of the Cold War the bulk of UFO sightings were those of the evil aliens going in and out of these secret installations. A recent TV program listing on A & E is as follows: "Where Are All The UFOs? UFO sightings, at their apex after World War II, decrease dramatically with the end of the Cold War."

## CHAPTER 37

### A NEW LOOK AT HERMETIC PHILOSOPHY

It has been mentioned that the superstructure of the new science elaborated upon in this treatise is based upon the ancient Hermetic philosophy. A more detailed outline of Hermetic Principles as they have been handed down and preserved by mystery schools for thousands of years is in order. In the process it will be shown where and how teachers of this philosophy have consistently deviated from reality in some areas by the improper applications of its principles. As a consequence, none of the exponents of Hermeticism, and, of course any other philosophy past or present, have resolved the mysteries clearly explained in this book.

The following outline has been derived from a rare book entitled *The Kybalion*, written anonymously by three individuals known as "Three Initiates", who are obviously well versed in these teachings. The book was first copyrighted in 1912 and later in 1940.

The Hermeticists were the original alchemists, astrologers and psychologists, and Hermes was the founder of these schools of thought. Modern astronomy grew out of astrology, modern chemistry sprang from alchemy and modern psychology from the mystic psychology of the ancients.

The first of the great Hermetic Principles is known as the **Principle of Mentalism**. It embodies the truth that "All is Mind". It explains that The All is the "Substantial Reality" underlying all the outward manifestations and appearances which we know under terms of the Material Universe, the Phenomena of Life, Matter, Energy and, in short, all that is apparent to our material senses. It is called "Spirit" and is assumed to be unknowable and undefinable, but may be considered and thought of as an Universal, Infinite Living Mind. It states that "all the phenomenal world or universe is simply a Mental Creation of The All, subject to the Laws of Created Things, and that the universe, as a whole, and in its parts or units, has its existence in the Mind of The All" in which Mind we "live and move and have our being". It was stated in this book that *This*

*Principle, by establishing the Mental Nature of the Universe, easily explains all of the various mental and psychic phenomena ... and without such explanation, are non-understandable and defy scientific treatment.* This is among the first of the flaws appearing in this book. Until the treatise, *The Awesome Life Force*, was conceived, none of the Hermeticists or any of the teachers of esoteric subjects have ever presented a satisfactory explanation of any psychic phenomena! They are correct in assuming this First Principle provides the basis for explaining such things, but have been incapable of applying Hermetic Principles to this end.

The All is defined in the following manner: *1. The All must be All that really is. There can be nothing existing outside of The All else The All would not be The All. 2. The All must be infinite, for there is nothing else to define, confine, bound, limit or restrict The All. It must be infinite in time or eternal, it must have always continuously existed for there is nothing else to have ever created it and something can never evolve from nothing. .... it must continuously exist forever, for there is nothing to destroy it. It must be infinite in space -- it must be everywhere for there is no place outside of The All.* Unquote. (This last statement borders on the dogmatic and is contrary to principles outlined in Chapter 24 on The Pyramid of Life. The previous statements concerning The All do not necessarily demand that the last statement be valid. There is the great black void of infinite space outside the universe in which there is no creation and apparently where The All does not operate. This will be discussed in more detail shortly). *3. The All must be immutable and not subject to change in its real nature, for there is nothing to work changes upon it. ... The All being infinite, absolute, eternal and unchangeable it must follow that anything finite, changeable, fleeting and conditioned cannot be The All. And as there is nothing outside of The All, in reality, then any and all such finite things must be as nothing in reality. ... There is a reconciliation of this apparently contradictory state of affairs.*

Here is another of the flaws in the teaching of Hermetic Principles which have been made evident by the concepts introduced in *The Awesome Life Force*. The above mentioned "contradictory state of affairs" was not reconciled. It was further stated that *The All cannot be mere energy or force for if it were there would be no such thing as life and mind in existence.* This is faulty reasoning, since it has been shown that energy and force are an embodiment of life and

mind and are inseparable from it. Only partial truths were employed to resolve the difficulty and the writers of the *Kybalion* progressed no further along this line with the statement, *The All is infinite Living Mind -- the Illumined call it Spirit ... But what is Spirit? This question cannot be answered for the reason that its definition is practically that of The All, which cannot be explained or defined.* Here is another statement that is somewhat dogmatic.

In the consideration of the nature of the universe the *Kybalion* deals with the question in the following manner: *The universe cannot be The All because it seems to be made up of many and is constantly changing and in other ways does not measure up to the ideas regarding The All. The All could not have created the universe from itself for The All cannot be subtracted from nor divided. If this were true then each particle in the universe would be aware of its being The All which is absurd.* Such an absurdity is often carried to dogmatic extremes by people who, realizing that The All is indeed All and that they exist, jump to the conclusion that they and The All are identical and claim they are God. This is identical in principle to the corpuscle claiming that it is Man. This type of thinking has fostered such statements as "All men are created equal".

Hermeticists have coped with this question by applying the second Hermetic Axiom or the **Principle of Correspondence**. We get a glimpse of what is happening on a higher plane by examining what is occurring on this one. Man creates without using materials or begetting by creating mentally. He creates mental images and thought forms. The All creates the universe mentally in a manner similar to the process by which Man creates mental images. The universe and all that it contains is a mental creation of The All. The **Principle of Gender**, or the 7th axiom, is manifested in all planes of life -- material, mental and spiritual. Whenever anything is generated or created on any plane, the Principle of Gender must be manifested, and this is true even in the creation of universes.

Following the above elaboration on the creation of universes, the writers of the *Kybalion* are quick to add that The All, in itself, is above Gender, as it is above every other law, including those of time and space! It is indeed amazing that such a statement or belief has never been challenged by any Hermeticist, initiate or master, from the time of Hermes. This is a product of very faulty reasoning and is a direct violation of the **Principle of Correspondence**! This fallacy is followed with the statement that when The All manifests on the

plane of generation or creation, then it acts according to Law and Principle, for it is moving on a lower plane of being. This is a contradiction since it was previously stated that these principles operate on all planes. This is equivalent to stating that The All can declare any principle, such as immutable laws of simple geometry, null and void if it so chooses.

With such a demonstration of bad logic, it is to be expected that other fallacies in Hermetic and esoteric teachings can be exposed. This will be accomplished in the pages to follow. It is universally accepted that from an absolute viewpoint, the universe is in the nature of an illusion or a dream as compared to The All itself. According to Hermetic teachings, anything that has a beginning and an ending must be, in a sense, unreal and untrue, and the universe comes under the rule, in all schools of thought. From the absolute point of view, there is nothing real except The All. It is insubstantial, non-enduring, a thing of "time, space and change". This type of thinking is consistent with the faulty logic already mentioned. It is carried still further when it is stated that *Absolute Truth has been defined as things of the mind as God knows them while relative truth is things as the highest reason of man understands them. While to The All the universe must be unreal and illusionary, a mere dream or the result of mediation -- nevertheless, to the finite minds forming a part of that universe and viewing it through mortal faculties the universe is very real.* This is contradictory and even laughable.

These "authorities" admit that with their finite minds they are unable to comprehend The All, yet at the same time they claim to know how The All views things, and are thus elevating themselves to the level of The All. This is a form of doublethink. It is small wonder that, despite their broader views of the universe, none of them have ever come any closer to explaining or understanding natural phenomena than have the academic scientists.

Another indication of the faulty reasoning of the Hermeticists is the conclusion that, since the universe in its outer aspect is changing, ever flowing and transitory, it is therefore devoid of substantiality and reality, even though we are compelled to act and live as if the fleeting things were real and substantial. A rational look at these statements shows that they violate most of the Hermetic Principles. The nature of a cause can be determined by the effects and the effects are as real as the causes. Since everything follows a cyclic pattern, it must be concluded that this is the basic nature of The All

in accordance with the 2nd Hermetic Axiom and the law of Cause and Effect. The fact that thought forms or mental creations can have very tangible effects on their creator confutes this aspect of Hermetic teachings, especially when the Principle of Correspondence is considered. This conception is invalidated still further by another conception, which seems to have been overlooked by the Hermeticists. It is the entwining of the 3rd Hermetic Axiom, the **Principle of Rhythm** and the 6th axiom, the **Principle of Cause and Effect**. During the workings of cause and effect relationships there are cyclic reversals of these two aspects. There is a period when one aspect functions as a cause and the other the effect. Later, what was the effect becomes the cause and what was the cause becomes the effect. In other words, the cause is changed by the effect it produces. All growth, progression and changes follow this pattern.

The Second Hermetic Principle is basically defined in the following manner: All is in The All and The All is in All. Although at first glance it may seem paradoxical, it is not when viewed from the proper perspective. It merely indicates that the same basic laws and principles govern all aspects of the universe, including The All itself.

Another misconception of mammoth proportions that is a part of Hermetic teaching is the pattern of growth and progression. According to the Hermeticists, the creative process consists of the lowering of vibrations until a very low degree of vibratory energy is reached, at which point the grossest possible form of matter is manifested. This is called the stage of involution, or the outpouring of the divine energy. After the lowest stage is reached, the evolutionary process begins, like the swing of a pendulum, in the opposite direction. During this part of the cycle, everything is supposed to move spiritward. Matter becomes less gross. Life appears and manifests in higher and higher forms, the vibrations constantly becoming higher. In other words, All is withdrawn into The All from which it emerged. This is supposed to be the report of the Illumined. Evidently the Illumined need further illumination and can profit from studying *The Ultimate Reality*. The only truth contained in the above concept is in the so-called involution process. As clearly shown in Chapter 24 on The Pyramid of Life, the creative process is deeply involved in the creation of lower frequency matter, as in accordance with the law which states that energy can only flow from a high potential to a lower one. There is no swing backward. The so-called

evolutionary or refining process consists in the establishment of perfect rapport of the lower realms with the higher, such that they function as a unit. The creation of the lower ethers, and subsequently the so-called "grosser matter", is actually a step upward in the creative process. The "grosser matter" actually contains within itself the essence of all of the higher frequency or supposedly more like refined matter. It has already been shown quite conclusively that the lower ethers are actually comprised of the higher ethers.

One enigmatic question which has always been in the minds of Hermeticists and other thinkers is: Why does The All create universes? Supposedly there have never been any satisfactory answers to this question. According to legend, Hermes himself was asked this question by his advanced students. He answered by pressing his lips tightly together and not saying a word. More than one conclusion can be derived from this, but they are all speculation. The best answer given so far is that The All creates by reason of its own "internal nature". Hermeticists do not accept this, since they do not believe The All is "compelled" by anything. Nevertheless, it is close to the truth and will be discussed in more detail shortly when the fuzzy thinking of Hermeticists is brought into sharper focus.

As mentioned before, the 3rd Hermetic Axiom is the **Principle of Vibration**. It embodies the fact that everything vibrates; nothing is at rest. By the misapplication of this principle and the first two axioms, Hermeticists have developed a concept of the various realms of matter and the ether that differs considerably from that presented in this treatise. The author will not clutter up the reader's mind with a detailed presentation of the teachings along these lines, except to state that they consist of a nebulous conglomerate of a few truths mixed with half and quarter truths and a mish mash of fallacies. In answer to any Hermeticist who might want to challenge the author on this issue, the old maxim, "The proof of the pudding is in the eating," can be cited. The concepts outlined in this treatise fit all the known facts in every detail all along the line and have had a success in predicting that is unparalleled. Compare this to any of the esoteric teachings that have held the stage for thousands of years. In none of them can be found any that even remotely approaches the success of this new teaching. Yet, paradoxically, it embodies the same principles that are a part of the old teachings. It is also significant that the new teachings have far greater simplicity than do the old. This, of course, gives them still more credibility.

The 4th Hermetic Axiom is the **Principle of Polarity**, which states that all manifested things have two sides or two aspects. The Hermetic teachings indicate that the difference between things seemingly diametrically opposed to each other is merely a matter of degree. Also, that pairs of opposites may be reconciled by the recognition of the Principle of Polarity. For example, the differences between heat and cold, the high and low points of a cycle, love and hate, etc. One can be transmuted into the other. However, things belonging to different classes cannot be transmuted into each other, but those belonging to the same class can.

The 5th Hermetic Axiom is the **Principle of Rhythm**, which essentially means that in everything there is manifested a measured motion, a swing forward and backward or a flow and inflow. The Principle of Rhythm is closely connected with the Principle of Polarity. Rhythm manifests between the two poles established by the Principle of Polarity. This does not mean that the pendulum of rhythm swings to extreme poles. This seldom occurs. There is always an action and reaction. This pattern is evident in all aspects of our existence and therefore there is little need to give examples, except to state that everything is involved in a cyclic pattern.

The 6th great Hermetic Axiom is the **Principle of Cause and Effect**, which means that law pervades the universe and that nothing happens by chance. Chance is a term indicating a cause existing but not perceived. It, of cause, underlies nearly all scientific thought, shallow as it may be. To a rational thinker, this is a self-evident fact. However, many of today's theorists are anything but rational, as has been shown repeatedly throughout this treatise. Consequently, causation is fading into the background as far as a modern theory is concerned. There is no place in the universe for anything outside of and independent of law. If true, such a condition would render all natural law ineffective and chaos would reign throughout the universe. A close examination of reality will show there is no such thing as chance. There are always preceding events, and in some cases very subtle ones, in an orderly chain of events which are connected to any event which is claimed to have happened by chance, all of which flow from The All.

The 7th Hermetic Axiom is the **Principle of Gender**, which states that Gender is manifested in everything, and the Masculine and Feminine Principles are always present and active in all phases of phenomena on each and every plane of life. It should be stated that

Gender, in the Hermetic sense, and Sex, in the ordinary accepted use of the term, are not the same. Sex is merely a manifestation of Gender in the realm of organic life. Gender is solely that of creating, producing and generating, etc., and its works are visible on every plane of phenomena. It is an integral part of the Principle of Polarity or the Law of Duality. In fact, all of the seven Hermetic Principles are closely interlocked. It couldn't be otherwise. If this were not true, law could not prevail throughout the universe.

The above is an outline of Hermetic philosophy as it has been taught in various mystery schools and handed down from master to student throughout the planet for thousands of years. It has also been indicated that misapplication of these principles has led to deviations from reality which have also been a part of the teachings. It is time for such misconceptions to be replaced with infinitely better ideas.

One of the major flaws in Hermetic teachings is the belief that The All can transcend all known laws. This is a crass violation of Hermetic Principles. One important thing Hermeticists have failed to recognize is that there are two main classifications of reality, which are: that which is a creation and that which is not a creation. This is in conformity with the Principle of Polarity or Duality, but with this distinction: the two opposite poles are so far removed from each other they can never be reconciled. As shown previously in this treatise, created things are dependent on time, while things which are not creations are independent of time. This is an entirely new concept which, as far as the author has been able to determine, has never been presented before. There are two things which fall under the latter classification. One is space, which is formless and without substance and consequently independent of time. The other are laws and principles such as a theorem in geometry. Such things are discoveries and not creations. In no way can any of them be changed or declared null and void. The All must function in a manner that is in harmony with laws. It cannot do otherwise and thus The All's activities must remain within the confines of time and space.

The above conclusions open up what may seem to be a colossal paradox. The universe occupies a finite volume of space. Information has filtered down from advanced civilizations to the effect that space travelers have penetrated to the outer limits of the universe. Beyond it is a great black void which is devoid of energy, and, of course, matter, in any form. Anything venturing into this void will automatically disintegrate into nothingness. All of the ethers and

consequently, energies or particles comprising the body would all disperse in the manner of a gas released into a limitless vacuum. This is the true nature of a unoccupied space, or one in which The All has not as yet directed its activities.

How can The All, with infinite power and energy, be confined to a space that is finite? Some of the findings of mathematics come to the rescue. Despite the limitations of academic mathematics, it does have aspects that are highly useful. There are infinite series the sum of which increases without limit, although the individual terms approach zero. The total quantity of energy can be likened to the sum of such a series. The individual terms can represent units or particles with which The All creates universes. There is an infinite number. As indicated earlier, all other particles are universes of infinite complexity. It has yet to be shown how this infinitude of units with a total energy content of infinity can occupy a finite volume of space. There are also infinite series whose individual terms approach zero, but whose sum is finite. The sum of such a series can represent the total volume of space occupied by this infinitude of units. As we go down the scale of size, the amount of space occupied follows a pattern that conforms with an infinite series. The converging series represents the volume of space occupied, while the diverging series corresponds to the energy content. As the universe expands according to the pattern described in Chapter 24, *The Pyramid of Life*, The All has an infinite source of energy at its disposal with which to continue the expansion of universes indefinitely. Therefore, there is no limit to the amount of space The All can occupy during its creative process over an infinitude of cycles. As previously stated, "When we look at the microcosm we see infinity. When viewing the macrocosm we see the finite."

The picture just presented is in harmony with Hermetic Principles, although it is an advance over previous teachings. The converging and diverging series as applied to the universe are in accordance with the Principle of Polarity. Also, when applying the principle of Polarity to The All, we see it as consisting of two aspects of that which is created and is in the process of continuous creation and that which is not a creation and is thus changeless. In other words, the two aspects of The All are that which is changing and that which cannot be changed, or that which is dependent upon time and that which is independent of time.

These ideas can be further clarified and strengthened by the following considerations. First, the definition of infinity should be examined for the mind-boggling concept that it is. It means without limit. Therefore, it is infinitely beyond any quantity or number the mind can conceive. Any number regardless of how great such as one with trillions of ciphers taken to that power is still finite. This means that infinity divided by any number is still infinite. In view of this the idea of an infinite amount of energy in a finite volume of space seems from a superficial standpoint to be an absurdity. Is it? As shown previously, any unit as for example an atom, is far less active than its constituent parts which sustain it. It follows that they in turn must be sustained by still more active units. Ether particles are a good example. In turn they must also be sustained by still more active constituents in order to exist. An infinite regression is inescapable. It follows that as units are progressively subdivided motion and consequently rates approach infinity. At the same time energy concentrations also approach infinity. It also becomes clear that after each subdivision the amount of energy made available is greater than the energy on hand before the subdivision. Once again the atom is a typical example. It follows that an infinite energy can indeed occupy a finite space. This means that any finite volume of space regardless of how small contains an infinite quantity of energy since the number of such units or volume contained in the known universe is finite. It also follows that regardless of the number of subdivisions made the resulting unit still has an infinite complexity and is a complete universe within itself! The units of time involved approach zero as compared to our units.

As one proceeds outward toward the macrocosm the reverse process is involved. The units of time needed gets progressively larger and approaches infinity while the rates compared to ours approach zero. How active is a galaxy as a whole? Therefore, the units of time involved with the macrocosm can not be used with the microcosm and vice versa. This is a trap practically every wise man of the past has fallen into which has given rise to a number of misconceptions concerning time. The *Etidorhpa* book provides a classic example. The protagonist was handed a potion by his guide and told to drink. Immediately after he drank he fell to his knees. During that brief interval he experienced in his consciousness a series of events that seemed to last a near eternity. He was told he experienced eternity without time. This is false of course. All he did was tune into one of

these micro worlds in which a second of our time encompasses a very long period of time in that world. As per the 2nd Hermetic Axiom, there are countless micro worlds that are replicas of the worlds existing in the known universe. Since all things are interconnected it is possible for the mind to explore such worlds since they are integral parts of the mind.

It is also apparent our units of time cannot be used to determine approximately when all of this began according to our time since it would have no reality. One could readily go beyond the time frame where there is no existence and, therefore, no time. Since it has been shown progressive subdivisions can be an infinite regression it follows The All never had a beginning. This also becomes obvious when it is realized that an infinite energy can exist in a finite space. The absurdity of the old and often repeated dogma about going beyond time and space is also brought into sharper focus.

The question of why The All creates universes arises again. The answer is that it has no choice in the matter. An infinite quantity of energy in a finite space is going to expand outward indefinitely. But it can only do so in accordance with laws and principles which cannot be changed, and these laws encompass the Hermetic Principles. Since the process of expansion has been proceeding for an infinite time, there was no beginning, nor will there be any end. According to the 2nd Hermetic Principle, the smallest units of energy are replicas of the entire universe. A similar pattern exists in the hologram. From a minute portion of the hologram, the entire object from which the hologram was produced can be replicated.

Another question is: Why haven't masters and initiates down through the ages, including Hermes, presented a better understanding of the nature of the universe than has been made available to students? It seems that a proper application of the 2nd Hermetic Axiom should have accomplished this. In the case of Hermes, it was undoubtedly due to a lack of certain scientific facts regarding the physical universe. During the development of concepts outlined in this treatise, the author applied the 2nd Axiom to discovered facts, which may be unique in the history of scientific pursuits on this planet. Although past civilizations have acquired technologies far in advance of that existing at the present time, scientific research in the past more than likely took different paths and thus bypassed certain things that have been uncovered during the past 300 years by this so-called civilization. There are a number of different ways of defining

such things as velocity, inertia, force, energy, etc., which would be entirely foreign to those with which we are familiar, and somewhat clumsy compared to conventional methods. As to the reasons others since the time of Hermes have not done any better than they have toward explaining the universe, the author will be merciful and refrain from any comments.

## CHAPTER 38

### THE HUMAN CONDITION

A discerning look will now be taken at the present condition of man. This is necessary in order to provide a perspective where civilization is headed in the development pattern. The presentation may appear to be unduly pessimistic, however, the author does not wish to underestimate the amount of reform necessary to keep man advancing in the upward direction. In the long run, man will advance according to the great plan, but this still requires the positive contributions of intelligent people in a unified effort. Although there seems to be a serious shortage of such individuals on this planet at the present time.

Technological advancements have been most impressive during this century. Unfortunately, cultural and spiritual value, as well as general mental acumen, do not seem to be proceeding in the same direction. This may seem paradoxical, since it requires intelligence to develop new gadgets and sophisticated equipment. The degree of intelligence required in such endeavors is not as high as one might suppose. After some creative individual supplies the basic ideas, there is a lot more trial and error than sound thinking involved in developing its various ramifications. It has already been demonstrated throughout this treatise that most of the elite of the scientific world do not have a high order of intelligence.

The present trend in the human condition is apparent in music, the various arts, literature, and general education. For example, the percentage of illiterates graduating from high school is alarming. Obscenities in literature, movies, and other media are becoming progressively more acceptable. Grammatical blunders and nebulosity are projected more and more by supposedly intelligent and educated people. Proceeding along with this is an apparent loss of self-respect and distorted sense of values. As an example, the complete use of small letters for proper names and titles has become popular. This is a form of stupidity and lack of good esthetics that is difficult for an intelligent and well-balanced personality to believe. It is not only demanding to the individual whose name is treated in this manner, but is the worst violation of the rules of written language that can be

committed. Those who practice it show no respect for themselves, or anyone else, and merit only the utmost contempt.

There is no area where diminished creativity is more apparent than in the realm of music. With the exception of Beethoven musical creation reached its culmination during the baroque period and shortly thereafter with the music of such masters as J.S. Bach, Händel and others. From that time there has been a decline in the general quality of music composed. The facts confirm this general statement.

Numerous experiments have been performed on plants using different kinds of music. These verify the contention that the general level of music has deteriorated. An excellent account of many of these experiments is given on pages 161-178 in *The Secret Life of Plants*. One researcher in particular, Dorothy Retellack, exposed plants to various types of music, ranging from classical to rock. She found that the plants leaned away from the source of the rock and towards the source of the classical. In addition, plants exposed to the rock music had a tendency to deteriorate and die while those exposed to the classical generally flourished and experienced more rapid growth. It has been found that baroque music is the most effective. It is evident plants have better musical taste than humans. It is to be expected since they are projections of the Logos. Music does not even have to be heard to produce this effect. The transmission of sound patterns through the ethers by means of electromagnetic radiation produces the same combination of energies as the sounds.

For example, a few years ago two radio stations in South America demonstrated the principle. One of these stations broadcasted only classical music while the other devoted its time to rock and other popular brands. The stations were a considerable distance apart. It was found that plant growth in the vicinity of the station playing the classical had a tendency to flourish while in the case of the other station, the opposite effect was noted.

Reichenbach demonstrated that Od or soft electrons accompanied sound when objects and instruments were struck. The sensitives he employed saw the soft electrons disintegrating into their constituent light as a result of the vibrations. There are a combination of these energies which are beneficial and others that are inimical to life. The type of energies radiated reflect the kind of sound which is generated. It is clear that music and other creations reflect the nature of the mind creating them. It is a cause and effect relationship. One can expect

great things from a great mind and lesser creations from a lesser mind. What should be expected from the mind of an ape? About three decades ago, the paintings from a certain "artist" consistently won first prizes in art exhibits. Later it was found (much to the embarrassment of many critics who had praised the work) that these works of "art" were the daubings of someone's pet monkey! This exemplifies the deterioration of the arts to an all time low.

The above example of the backsliding conditions of civilization seem to go hand in hand with the level of automation of society. Radio and television have reduced the need for written communication and steered many adults and youth away from reading. Organizations have been set up to market convenience products and services, so that an individual only has to be able to pay the bill. Even paying bills has been simplified and is evolving into a moneyless operation. Creativity is no longer much of an option in most aspects of society. Man's creativity has been limited by the mass entertainment media, the bureaucracy and taxation of government, and the computer. If a person can sign his name, he can do almost anything. This may even be obviated in the future. Jobs in society are also becoming more specialized and the corresponding creativity in those jobs is less. It is clear that conformity and creativity are not compatible and that creativity would not generally be looked upon with favor in a society of conformists. Paradoxically, creativity is discouraged by a highly materialistic, technologically advanced society. It follows that great art or music would not be readily accepted since it would deviate too far from the norm and would not be appreciated by the masses. Since the profit motive dictates the nature of entertainment in the mass media, great compositions and sophisticated movie themes are not encouraged. Consequently, creative individuals have little incentive or probability of becoming well-known.

There is a definite correlation between good esthetics and the level of intelligence. The great majority on this planet are very young souls. They cannot be expected to be highly discerning or discriminating. The patrons of music during the baroque were largely members of the intelligentsia with more refined tastes than the average individual. The conditions during this period were exceedingly propitious for the greatest musical minds to incarnate on this planet and gave the world the finest musical scores it now possesses.

As the population increased and transportation facilities improved, larger numbers from among the general population began to get into

the act. Consequently, later composers began to appeal to the tastes of the average man. This was partly out of economic necessity. The effect upon the general quality of music being composed was small at first, but gradually a vicious circle developed. Lower quality music produces energy effects which are not conducive to high order creativity. This, in turn, results in still lower grade music with still greater detrimental effects upon further creativity. With the advent of radio, and finally television, this tendency was enormously accelerated. The masses became involved and the negative energy effects resulting from largely low grade music being broadcast through the ethers compounded this effect. The reasons for this general decline of civilization are now more understandable. The adverse energy combinations and thought forms which permeate the lower atmosphere of this planet tend to stifle constructive thinking. Very few individuals seem to be capable of rising above these conditions with sufficient mental power left over to see things in their proper perspective. For example, in spite of their technical knowledge, most musicians and conductors seem incapable of distinguishing between good and bad music. The cacophonous "music" of modern composers is treated with the same reverence as that of great compositions by masters of the past.

The principles mentioned above have been exploited to the limit by miscreants who wish to strengthen their position of subjugation and control. The general impairment of the mental faculties of the population insures the success of such an endeavor. Many valuable contributions have been suppressed as a result.

The deterioration of classical music and declining numbers of those who have any appreciation for the finer music is giving way to the onrush of popular so-called music. Outside of a few news broadcasts, this abomination constitutes nearly all that can be picked up on radios. Less than one percent of radio stations broadcast classical music to any significant extent. Various types of boobs who promulgate the horrendous drivel that has always been popular, including those who write it, are idols to millions. This is ironic, since all of them are intellectually, spiritually, culturally and aesthetically destitute. One of them, a rock idol, has become a legend. Although he has allegedly been dead for several years, his popularity, if anything, has increased and there are efforts to make his birthday a national holiday. What better proof is there that the great majority of people are very young souls? The above statements are not meant to imply that all of those

who listen to popular "music" are devoid of good esthetics. Many people have never been exposed to any other kind of music, and have been brain-washed into thinking such an atrocity is good music. The devious thought forms and energies unleashed on this planet have distorted nearly everyone's sense of values. The real test of an individual's development comes when he or she is exposed to all kinds of music and is free to decide which is preferred. In lieu of a biometric measurement, the type of music one prefers and the extent of one's discrimination is a highly accurate gauge of how far one has progressed toward mastery in the reincarnation cycles.

Such varying stages of development can be depicted by the following type of diagram which was used earlier to illustrate the different aspects of sexuality. One end of the scale is black, while the opposite end is white. There is a gradual transition in between from the darker shades of grey to the lighter shades, as one advances toward the pure white from the black. The black, of course, represents the youngest souls. To them, fine music is totally repugnant. Among them are to be found the most ardent rock fans. From the black toward the middle there is an increasing tolerance of better music, but there is still a preference for the low grade music, regardless of exposure to the finer music. In the middle ranges are those who profess to like all kinds. Such people think that they are being very broad-minded and catholic in their views. They fail to realize they have not advanced to the stage of being discriminating which is vital for a higher degree of appreciation. This, of course, carries over into the other realms of thought and comprehension as well as creativity. Many classical musicians are to be found in middle ranges, including conductors of symphony orchestras. It is small wonder that the "music" of modern pseudo-composers (and practically all modern "composers" come under this category) is treated with the deference that it is. Few of them ever give decent renditions of the great masterworks because, in general, they lack taste and intelligence despite their considerable technical knowledge. They often like to add their own sleazy adornments, ornamentations and cheap embellishments during an interpretation of such works. Apparently they are trying to improve on the master they are interpreting by deviating from the score. Although many composers are often victimized by such outrages, perhaps the biggest loser among them has been Händel. In keeping with the trend of music depreciation, this practice seems to be getting ever more popular. It is getting increasingly difficult to obtain a decent recording

of baroque masterpieces, free of such nonsense, of which far better editions were available few decades back. The white end of the scale represents consummate connoisseur of music. To such an individual the popular brands of music are repugnant. He has an instinctive revulsion toward popular music even if he never heard classical music. The true value of great music is appreciated soon after he has heard it. This is an aspect of consciousness that must be reached before an individual can reach mastership and attain the stage described previously in this treatise.

It is apparent the phenomenon of double-think is not confined to experts in the realm of science but is practiced to fully as great an extent in art and music. The lack of discrimination of conductors and respected musicologists and musicians demonstrates how susceptible the great majority is to the brainwashing process. How often has one of them commented on the beautiful melodic content of a composition of some modern pseudo-composer? This is identical in principle to the praise that was given the smearings of the pet monkey mentioned earlier. It would not be surprising if some of the highly touted contemporary scores turned out to be the scribblings of some pet baboon. Many of them are of the same degree of merit.

That most symphony conductors lack good taste and discrimination and indulge in double-think was demonstrated some years back by the late and revered John Barbirolli. At the time he welcomed questions of a musical nature from the public and his answers appeared in newspapers. One of the questions came from one of the more discerning members of society who had somehow avoided being brainwashed by the establishment. His question was why no contemporary composers have the stature of masters of the past such as Beethoven, Mozart and Haydn. Barbirolli's indignant reply was that they do have the stature of great masters of the past! It is not surprising that this cretin on occasion was one of the worst offenders in the mutilation of baroque masterworks. No doubt people like this would consider crows among the greatest song birds in the world.

One may wonder why baroque music is singled out for mutilation by musical cretins. The notation in baroque music is not as precise as that of later music. Baroque composers, no doubt, assumed their music would be interpreted by musicians of intelligence and good taste as were predominant in their day. They didn't anticipate the rash of idiots over 200 years later who would be taking the liberties they do. Does precise notation render 19th century masterworks free of tampering? It

does not. One should never underestimate the degree of vacuity prevalent in the world of music today. Incredibly, this was made more than evident when a renowned conductor tried to improve on Beethoven by adding his brand of cheap ornamentation to the 2nd movement of the greatest of all symphonies!

It may well be at this point to cite a few more examples of mental ineptitude and lack of discrimination among highly regarded figures in the 20th Century music by fatuous remarks they have made. The late pianist, Glenn Gould, "distinguished" himself by stating, "If you have heard one Mozart Sonata, you have heard them all." It is something akin to saying, "If you have read one Shakespearian play, you now have read them all!" The unjustly famous "composer" Igor Stravinsky made a similar observation with the remark, "Vivaldi (The great baroque master) wrote the same concerto 400 times." Recently, the revered violinist, Izthak Pearlman (no doubt with an attempt to show how versatile, well-rounded, and catholic he is) stated that he liked all kinds of music which, undoubtedly, included the worst abominations. He also added, "a musician shouldn't limit himself." By the same type of reasoning, one should also be omnivorous in one's diet which includes everything from gourmet delights to the droppings from chicken coups and outhouses. Another example is a remark made by the renowned conductor Iona Brown during an interview. She admitted to being very fond of popular music!

Practically everyone is highly vulnerable to the brainwashing process in varying degrees and eventually induced to accept the abominable as something worthwhile. Such devices have been systematically employed by devious forces behind the scenes to weaken the moral fiber of the population. This has resulted in the steady deterioration of the arts and music in this century. As a consequence, such pseudo-composers as Bartok, Prokofiev, Shostakovich, Britten, Gershwin (who never wrote a bar of quality music in his life), Hindemith, and many others are universally accepted as great masters. Yet, collectively, their entire output does not contain over an hour or two of what could be listened to as music and none of it, great. Their total output consists of little else but abominations. A Mozart could create more worthwhile music in a few days than all of them put together could in a lifetime. When Glazonov, one of the few legitimate composers whose lives overlapped into the 20th Century, heard a composition of Prokofiev he put his hands over his ears and ran screaming from the concert hall. An interesting

example of how the public can be made to accept the ugly as beautiful is Stravinsky's "Rite of Spring". It is now accepted as a great masterpiece. Yet, in reality, it is a tuneless, cacophonous abomination. When it was first introduced, it so outraged the audience it created a riot. After repeated introductions and the assurance it is a great work, it finally became accepted. When the author was very young, an older brother who was addicted to modern "music" assured him that if he kept listening to it he would eventually see the beauty in it. The author tried but repeated exposures only made him hate it more. Incidentally, the author happens to be totally immune to brainwashing. Otherwise, this book could never have been written. It also follows (and he has learned from experience) that it is impossible for him to be hypnotized.

While still on the subject of music and for the benefit of real music lovers the question of who was the greatest composer will be discussed since the question is often debated. It is normally a difficult one to determine since it seems to be just a matter of opinion. However, a little known fact should be a great help in resolving the issue. It was mentioned earlier that all of the greatest figures down through history in the various realms of endeavor can be traced to just a few embodying Elders. Advanced adepts and masters have examined the records and found that Bach, Händel and Beethoven were embodiments of the same high ranking Elder! In fact this Elder has a higher ranking than any other Elder who has embodied on this planet as a musician. Any consensus list of the three greatest composers has always included Bach and Beethoven. Since a greater intelligence was directing the efforts of these three men than any other composer, a powerful argument has been established for awarding them the title. Had Beethoven not been saddled with the horrendous handicap of deafness before he reached the height of his powers he more than likely would have been the greatest of all. In spite of it he is widely regarded as such.

Some connoisseurs of music have claimed Mozart is for the more mature listener. At one time the author was also of this opinion. In his younger days Beethoven was number one. Gradually his taste shifted to Mozart no doubt because Mozart had a far greater number of masterworks to become familiar with. Slowly Mozart was replaced with baroque masters such as Bach and Händel. Finally after being thoroughly exposed to most of the best of all periods the author has

found that all roads lead back to Bach, Händel and Beethoven, especially Beethoven with the three greatest symphonic works of all time, the 3rd, 5th and 9th symphony and in that order of greatness. Often some of the symphonies of Shostakovich, Prokofiev and Mahler are referred to as monumental works! What an absurdity! Comparing one of them to Beethoven's 3rd (Eroica) is like comparing an outhouse to the Taj Mahal.

Yes, Mozart deserves to be ranked among the 6 or 7 greatest composers, he was far more prolific than Beethoven but he did not reach the heights Beethoven did and of course, he didn't have the handicap Beethoven had. As one famous conductor put it, Beethoven doesn't have as many masterworks as some of the others but they wear better.

Unfortunately, few are aware of the fact the present deplorable state of affairs in the arts and music is by nefarious design, and not by natural causes. There are other factors to be considered in the deterioration of the mental and moral fiber of the inhabitants of this planet. The conditions has been helped along by many powerful, but evil entities, discarnate and otherwise which come to a planet during stages of its development. There has been an inordinate number of them in and around the planet in this century, especially during recent years. They prey on highly creative individuals who are a threat to the status quo. The greater one's potential, the greater the target he or she becomes. One hope such an individual has for achieving anything significant is to be under the protection of powerful beings who are positively oriented. In some instances, this is not sufficient. Therefore, these people must learn how to develop and direct forces against such entities for protection. If successful, there is a considerable mental and physical improvement, with a high probability of fulfillment despite the adverse conditions around the person.

The author, from personal experience, can attest to the potency of these devious forces and the terrible frustrations and setbacks that can result from their influence. As a consequence, this treatise has required several decades longer to create than it would have otherwise.

The reader may wonder why the Logos and overseers of a planet allow such conditions to occur. Evil entities have their place in the cosmic scheme. They are used to test certain individuals. The manner in which they react or cope with the situations created by these entities determines the future trend of their incarnations. A large influx of such entities on a given planet generally occurs during the end of an

important cycle, just prior to the beginning of a new age. Apparently, this planet is about to come into such an age with an entirely new set of conditions.

The present world organization consists of isolated groups of pseudo-intellectuals. This isolation and specialization of interest groups is partly responsible for the present human condition. Each of these groups is practically oblivious to what is going on in other lines of endeavor. The prerequisites for remaining a member in good standing are a great skill in the art of double-think, blind loyalty to the organization carried to the extent of either ignoring or denouncing all facts which threaten to undermine the foundation on which their rigid trends of thought are based, and the deep-rooted conviction that the standard textbooks are the last word and are never to be questioned. The much publicized brainwashing techniques of Communists are not basically new. They have merely been applying the same principles employed by academic institutions for ages.

The reader may wonder about the types of minds which could be brainwashed to the extent of consistently reacting in the irrational manner described in these pages. As a matter of fact, as stated before, all but a small handful of this planet are susceptible. There are only a few physicists in the 500° range of Brunler's biometric scale. Most of these physicists are still steeped in orthodoxy and are, therefore, in this susceptible category. Since only about one individual in a million is above 500°, there are only about 250 such people in this country.

The reasons for the above statistics involve the nature and history of the human race. The so-called subconscious or reactive mind of an individual operates in the manner of a computer or servo-mechanism. It regulates and directs the energies from the higher realms which sustain and motivate the physical body. This highly complex computer is programmed prior to birth and carries a complete record of the individual's past in its memory banks. The nature of the programming depends on the individual's past record and what he or she is supposed to accomplish in the following incarnation.

The individual would be unable to function in the physical realm without this computer. He would be unable to think without a memory, and his body could not be sustained since the conscious or thinking mind is not equipped to control the various bodily functions. This computer, of course, is incapable of independent and logical thinking. The so-called conscious mind is the projection of the soul center into the physical realm. It functions as the pilot of the

individual. It has free will, and is supposed to make all of the decisions in regard to the person's conduct.

The Logos created this computer for the embodying soul's use. A young soul has little control over its computer or reactive mind. The soul center's lines of communication to the physical realm are highly inadequate. Therefore, the reactive mind's response to various stimuli will tend to override any dictates of the conscious mind which are contrary to programmed responses. This computer illogically translates many stimuli into necessities for survival. The conscious mind of a young soul is relatively weak and almost devoid of reasoning power because the signals from the soul center are badly scrambled by the time they reach the physical brain. These souls are more dependent on the reactive mind than older souls.

It has been known for thousands of years that the reactive mind is susceptible to reprogramming when the conscious mind is in a completely relaxed state. This is the basis for meditation. The physical body requires only an infinitesimal flow of energy to maintain its normal processes in this situation. Therefore, the reactive mind becomes nearly inoperative.

The reactive mind is directly created by the Logos and has a clearer channel to these intelligences. The embodying soul is similar to a baby who is completely dependent on its parent during the earlier stages of its development. Some soul centers eventually reach the stage where they are able to project bodies into the physical realm which are in perfect rapport with themselves. By this time, they do not require reactive minds to aid in the maintenance of the physical body. They are able to sustain their physical bodies directly, and do not require the sustaining energies provided by a planet. Such individuals are known as Ascended Masters. They have become masters of themselves. They are no longer hampered by irrational behavioral responses to various situations triggered by an illogical reactive mind over which they previously had little control. They no longer indulge in such practices as double-think and the promulgation of false and highly illogical theories and concepts. Their taste in art and music is impeccable. They reflect the true nature of their soul centers. No two souls are alike. Each was created according to a certain blueprint in accordance with an overall cosmic plan. Each has its own unique set of abilities and talents. Ascended masters serve as guides and teachers of younger souls. This is accomplished through reembodiments among the mass

of humanity or by subtle influences without direct contact with the general population. This progresses for a period before they continue the creative process in realms below the physical.

It has been stated and shown repeatedly that a cyclic pattern governs all activities. The cycle, as with other things, has a dual nature. A period of rest follows a period of activity where growth and development are involved. Cycles are also directly interwoven. For example, reincarnation cycles embrace not only the periods of embodiments on the physical plane and periods of transition in between, but also the general pattern of physical incarnations. Times of tribulation and extreme hardship must be interspersed with experiences which are the antithesis of this. Physical incarnations which run smoothly and harmoniously are important in a soul's progress toward self-mastery. Embodiments in various planetary systems also occur. Life conditions on some planets are more desirable than on others. Likewise, planets themselves go through cycles encompassing periods of destruction and depravity and periods of harmony.

This planet has evidently passed through many such cycles. Civilizations have come and gone, some far in advance of the present one. The Earth has been periodically inhabited by intelligent beings since the planet became habitable. Human footprints have been found which, according to all geological evidence, were made hundreds of millions of years ago. Due to academic scientists' proficiency in double-think, such facts have not dampened their enthusiasm and acceptance of the Darwinian concept and other specious theories currently popular, as well as believing man was a late-comer to Earth.

The present cycle is rapidly coming to a close. A coordinated effort of the best minds on the planet is needed to make the transmission from the low part of the cycle to an upward trend. As late as 1960, ten people in the world were known to be over 600° on the Brunler scale. According to estimates, there were possibly another ten who had not as yet been found. It is possible there are considerably more than this who have chosen to remain in the shadows. Amazingly, only this small group of high-powered individuals is capable of making radical changes on the planet.

This is to be expected. A handful of the worst miscreants have held this planet in bondage for ages. They have controlled and directed the policies of the various institutions during this period. They hold no allegiance to any country. Consequently, a large percentage of the

resources of each country is directed toward maintaining a war machine. Periodically, such men arrange a war to remind them that their greatest priority is their army. It also serves the purpose of lining their pocketbooks, since they own the munitions plants supplying the war materials for both sides.

Consequently, hundreds of billions of dollars of the U.S. national budget are supporting a parasitic military organization. This is done in the name of national defense. It is ironic that they have infinitely more sophisticated weapons at their disposal that (assuming defense were mandatory) obviates all the weaponry and a military organization for which these vast sums are funneled. It is deplorable that practically everyone in the U.S. believes it is a good thing such a high percentage of the budget is channeled in this manner. Once again, this reflects the level of intelligence predominant in this country and elsewhere. Obviously, this trend cannot continue if this Earth is to become a decent place to live.

The knowledge presented in this treatise needs to be used to aid in the development of mankind. There is enough material in this book to keep hundreds of thousands of researchers at work for eons to come.

In spite of all that has been accomplished in this book, there is still much to be done to further clarify certain topics which were touched on only briefly. For example, a more detailed analysis of the chemical elements and their properties is necessary. This will involve a revolutionary new look at the laws of chemistry and their applications. The present system of mathematical logic is woefully inadequate for such an endeavor. An entirely new system of logic, free of all the weaknesses of present mathematics, is mandatory. The universe operates by such a system and involves a duality made up of the qualitative and quantitative aspects. This treatise has dealt mainly with the qualitative functions of the universe. A method for determining all of the quantitative functions need to be developed. This is, undoubtedly, the most difficult and illusive part of the duality to resolve. This, the author hopes and expects to accomplish in the not too distant future.

Of all the strange and baffling phenomena discussed in this treatise it may be in order for the author to reveal what he considers the oddest and most puzzling of all. Ironically it is the phenomena of double-think and the strange workings of the human mind -- most minds, that is. For example, the author has never been able to resolve the riddle of how and why an individual can consider that which is ugly and

abominable of great beauty, while the beautiful and sublime is repugnant. In the case of double-think, both extremes are cherished. It has already been stated, of course, that the brain-washing process plays an important role in this process. But, why does this process work? One might say it is a matter of training and how one was brought up. Not so! The author personally knows of a case where the person was exposed to the finest music from the cradle past the formative years. The trashy popular so-called music was not tolerated in the home. Yet, when the person became old enough to be exposed to considerable quantities, outside the home, of that enjoyed by the majority, she quickly showed a preference for "music" of the lowest order! Often one hears the "jaded" and shallow argument: "It is a matter of opinion as to what is good and what is bad." One simple fact that tends to confute this is the higher the level of intelligence, the more likely one is to reject the trash and embrace the better type.

Another incontrovertible fact which disproves it is that the better music is a product of minds vastly superior to those who write the drivel. This was another of Brunler's findings. The system of logic mentioned above which would eliminate trial and error from the analysis and synthesis process would resolve the controversy for good. It would show precisely why one type of music or musical composition is superior to another. Music is a far more profound subject than any musician could imagine.

A very high degree of esthetics and discrimination is as rare as genius. The number the author has encountered with any degree of certainty in his lifetime with these characteristics can be counted on the fingers of one hand. He knows of very few, if any, in the musical world. This is to be expected. The author has already shown there is a dearth of first rate minds in the world of science, even though there are many clever individuals. Is there a legitimate reason to believe any of the other professions have attracted better minds? It is stretching credibility too far to assume any have. The above statements will, no doubt, be an outrage to many readers who idolize many figures in the realm of music and science. It is understandable. Intelligence seems to be a relative thing until one is on a level high enough to see things in their proper perspective. To one with a Brunler number of 250, a 350 would appear to be a genius. To a 400 on the Brunler scale an individual with a 450 or 500 would be a savant beyond reproach, while those below 400 are less than gifted. An individual in the four-

figure bracket would regard those below 660 as people with very limited intelligence.

The author realizes he has stomped on many toes with remarks made in this chapter and elsewhere. However, this book was written for the purpose of enlightenment rather than to please. Those who may disagree with the author on some points, should keep in mind that he can, and has, presented infinitely better reasons for supporting them than they can for rejecting them. The probability is also overwhelming that any dissenter has millions of years and thousands of incarnations ahead of him or her before the state of mastership is achieved, if it ever is.

## CHAPTER 39

### A NEW AND UNBIASED LOOK AT THE LIFE AND TEACHING OF JESUS

This writer is not likely to endear himself with many by the following presentation. Truth is often the last thing one, who is fanatically attached to belief, wants to hear. The author has been asked "by what authority he has come to some of his conclusions." The answer, of course, is sound, incontrovertible logic which is the highest of all. This truth has been demonstrated throughout this treatise. This fact unfortunately has completely escaped all but a very few. A prime example of this is the rejection of the principle of reincarnation by all of the Western religions. Although chapters of the Bible referring to reincarnation were removed during the reign of Constantine some of the evidence was apparently overlooked. Jesus stated that John the Baptist was Elijah! Here is a clear and irrefutable statement of this truth. Yet it has been cheerfully ignored by these religions. What kind of stupidity is this? It can be categorically concluded that anyone who rejects reincarnation not only has a very minuscule understanding of metaphysics but is an individual of limited intelligence.

It should come as no surprise that Jesus is a high ranking Elder or as some say a Beyonder. However, he is not the highest ranking one although he had a Brunler number of 1050! It may come as a shock that the Elder who embodied as the composers Bach, Händel and Beethoven outranks him with even a higher number! As indicated in above, Brunler was prevented from getting a correct reading from an embodied Elder (except Jesus) for obvious reasons. Since he was unaware of the cosmic scheme, his work would have been disrupted had he done so. Consequently, Beethoven was given a number of 575. He had an intellect that belied such a measurement. His masterpieces were far more a result of applied logic and engineering than spontaneous inspiration as was the case with Mozart. Consequently, he is recognized as the greatest master of form and construction the arts have known. Practically all of his mental powers

were devoted to music. One can only wonder what he would have done had these powers had been focused in another direction. Spontaneous inspiration draws from a reservoir of what already exists without the use of logic. Outside the realm of music Mozart was less than astute. This was more than obvious to some, especially his chief rival Antonio Salieri. He didn't think it was fair that such an "idiot" would be blessed with such a talent.

Mozart, as was the case with the great majority of the great composers including Brahms and many others, was not an embodied Elder. There are less than a thousand Elders in existence. Consequently, the great majority of great teachers, leaders, musicians, scientists, etc. among humanity on various planets come from embodied individuals who have attained mastership from countless incarnations as described earlier. Elders function as guides and standards for such individuals. It should be noted that only an Elder can embody with a four figure Brunler number.

The negative conditions on this planet (perhaps the worst in the galaxy) are so severe not even an Elder can embody on it and be an individual free of any shortcomings. The failure to recognize this fact is a major source of error for the followers of Jesus. He is considered an infallible and impeccable being. Everything he said is accepted without question and he supposedly never committed an ignoble act in his life. It is small wonder there are so many "Jesus freaks" in the world. How do they explain away his alleged cursing of a fig tree that did not produce fruit out of season when he was hungry, thus causing it to wither? This is an obvious misuse of his powers.

It has already been indicated the version of the New Testament that has come down to us has been tampered. Much of what Jesus allegedly said according to the bible is complete nonsense such as "Love your enemies; treat well those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who abuse you, to him who hits you on the cheek, offer the other, and do not prevent the one who takes your coat from taking your tunic as well, etc., etc." A teacher with a Brunler number of 1050 is not going to indulge in such absurdities. Also the part in the bible about him cursing the fig-tree to wither because it did not bear fruit out of season shows a horrendous immaturity not in keeping with a legitimate teacher. A new book about Jesus written by Franz Ferzak of Germany cleans up almost all of these misconceptions of the New Testament. It is based on what was

discovered in the Qumran scrolls. An Australian theologian by the name of Barbara Thiering was able to analyze these scrolls. They make a shambles of the false and laughable interpretation of the New Testament.

Another crass misconceptions spawned by his teaching is a crass violation of the law of Karma. Countless Jesus freaks and certain religious fanatics believe that Jesus took away our sins. All one needs to do is repent and believe in Jesus and one doesn't have to account for one's transgressions of the past.

It has been the author's misfortune to encounter many of these idiots. One prime example was brought to this writer's attention by an associate who presented him with the following which he picked up on the Internet.

### THE MAD MONK

Dec. 14, 1994

A person who fascinates me to the end is the person called Rasputin from Russia. I think he may have been a person who got a bum steer. ...

The most feared and detested person of Russia of the early 1900s was Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin -- better known as the "Mad Monk".

Rasputin was rumored to have hypnotic powers and healing skills and was believed to have cured Czar Nicholas II's hemophiliac son. But it wasn't long before noblemen had enough of Rasputin and plotted to kill him. The Mad Monk anticipated this and wrote that if he were murdered, brother would kill brother and there would be no nobles in the country.

Prince Felix Yusupov invited Rasputin to his palace for food and drink. When he arrived, he was served wine and cake loaded with potassium cyanide. (*John Winston: Now I personally doubt if Rasputin was dumb enough to fall for this, but it makes a good story*). When that didn't do him in, Yusupov shot him in the neck.

The conspirators prepared to take Rasputin's body to a river and dump it when he sprang to life and pursued Yusupov up a flight of stairs where he was shot twice more. They were amazed to see he was still breathing. In the end, Rasputin has the last laugh as his

prophecy came true -- the Russian Revolution erupted. Death came swiftly to the conspirators.

*John Winston: I would like to know Rasputin although he probably used the dark side a little too much. I know a person who some people think is the present incarnation of Abraham, Händel and a few more people. He is at the present time a New Age scientist and he was Maxwell, the person who did a lot of work with magnetics. He was once invited to a group of very nice people who were trying to make the world a better place by using ESP. They were at that time worrying about some very bad people who were about to take over our money system and do some very bad things. My friend Joseph Cater then told them, "That's OK, I'll take care of them for you." Joe went home and summoned up an army of invisibles and sent them after the money people. The army killed about 125 of the bad guys and it all hit the front pages of the newspapers in the USA. Joe then went back to the people who were using ESP and told them what he had done thinking that they would be happy. The people were horrified knowing that the way to do things was not to use the dark side of Black Magic. They asked him not to come back. I believe that this could be true because Joe once volunteered to knock out a force that was keeping me and a friend of mine from developing a platinum mine in a country south of Mexico. Later I was hit by a force of energy that caused me to only be able to see the color white. For all practical purposes I was blind and couldn't make out any objects. After I was still for a long time my vision came back. I went to a psychic teacher of mine by the name of Evelyn and she told me, "You idiot. You have just told Joe to attack your higher self. It was your higher self who was keeping you from getting the platinum and you told Joe to knock out that force. It's a wonder it didn't kill you" From then on I didn't ask Joe for anymore help.*

*Source of information: December 20, 1994, SUN, page 5, PO Box 114, Rouses Point, NY, 1479-0114. The article was by John Presley*

*John Winston*

\*\*\*\*\*

Here we have a demonstration of a total lack of common sense and comprehension of cosmic law. The higher teachings state "The ends justify the means." This is especially true if the particular means are the best and perhaps the only way the ends can be achieved, as was this case. This brand of stupidity was an outgrowth of Jesus' teachings. Such teachings would be applicable on a planet comprised of benevolent beings. As is more than obvious this planet has for ages been the opposite. It has long been a dumping ground for some of the worst miscreants in the universe. What chance do pacifists have in making such a world a better place to live? History answers the question. Christianity has spawned more suffering, killings and wars than any other movement. Consider, for example, the Spanish Inquisition, the religious wars, etc.

It would seem on the surface that Jesus's ministry was a miserable failure and the higher powers that govern the destiny of this planet did not show good intelligence. A deeper look into the matter indicates otherwise. As shown in this chapter negative beings supply the challenges and tests needed for developing souls to progress toward mastership. This planet has long been a proving ground for such souls to advance. Most have failed the tests. It has been said, "if anyone can make it here he can make it any place."

Jesus' ministry has served a dual purpose. On the positive side it has shown the person does not die with the body and there are laws that transcend the ordinary physical laws and which one must eventually master, all of which is contrary to the atheistic approach of academic science. On the negative side it has rendered this planet a better proving ground. All of the above is merely another demonstration of the Law of Duality.

Obviously the pacifists, the "nice people" mentioned on the Internet and the Jesus freaks have failed the tests. They have not learned to think for themselves or to question authority. This writer has yet to meet a self-righteous person who is not worthy of contempt. Many of those against the death penalty come under this category.

It has already been shown that standard metaphysical teachings are as steeped in flaws as is academic physics. The teachings of swamis such as Yogananda, Ghandi and other Far Eastern notables reflect this. They parallel Jesus' supposed teachings. There are about 18 years of Jesus' life that are missing from the Bible. Research has indicated that Jesus traveled all over the globe. Chronicles of the Far

East indicate he studied there. He thus brought them back with him to his place or origin.

*The Book of Truth* by H. C. Randal Stevens mentioned previously in this treatise throws more light on who and what Jesus is. It was channeled by an embodied subordinate Elder from a higher ranking Elder. The author has had adequate confirmation that it is indeed a book of truth. It states that Jesus is a female soul who had to embody as a man in order to carry out a mission her male counterpart was supposed to. He was rendered incapable of fulfilling it because he had been tricked into a comprising situation by a renegade Elder. He had to be extricated from it by the top or king Elder. A close look at his/her life shows Jesus did exhibit some feminine characteristics. Countless millions are looking for Jesus' return to save the world. What could Jesus do if he/she did return? What this writer has and is accomplishing provides an impossible act to follow. It should be remembered that Jesus stated he would come as a thief in the night or in other words the world would be unaware of his second coming. If he did return he would most certainly come back as a women. An interesting question now arises. Has she already returned and if so for what purpose? It is left to the reader to ponder this, and of course, one of the biggest question of all. Was Jesus fully aware of the complete purpose of his ministry?

## CHAPTER 40

### THE GREAT WORK OF ROBERT C. BECK

In recent years Robert C. Beck has done more than anyone else in developing and promoting devices that alleviate human suffering. One of his notable contributions was a vastly improved version of a brain tuner that could cure any drug addict in a few days. This was many years ago. Understandably his efforts to get it in general use has failed. It does not require much of an intellect to understand why. He had not endeared himself with drug cartels, the U.S. Government (the greatest drug dealer of all), chemical and drug companies, the AMA (one of the most evil and vicious organizations that ever was) etc, etc. Many individuals who have been far less of a pain to the above have been terminated. Yet Beck is still around and carrying on with his work. Why? Evidently he has more "divine" protection than he realizes. As mentioned previously, there are some individuals destined to do important work who have proven to be unassailable. No doubt Beck is one of them despite the fact he has suffered threats, harassments and denouncements from many quarters. Beck is well qualified to be a major threat to the establishment. He is among the dozen or so top minds on the planet as none other than the late Oscar Brunler found out some decades ago. He is the only one this writer knows of who recognized Walter Russell for what he was. Tesla among many other notables, as mentioned previously, were completely taken in by the nonsense Russell propagated.

The author is aware of only a small portion of Beck's achievement. He visited Beck's home in Los Angeles more than 30 years ago and found it had been converted into a big laboratory equipped with a fortune in scientific equipment. (No doubt with money received from numerous patents). Interestingly enough he is neither a medical doctor nor a biochemist but a physicist although head and shoulders above any of those in the academic world.

The following information was derived from a tape made of a recent Beck lecture: A few years ago a Sr. Steven Kaaly at the *Albert Einstein College of Medicine* in New York made an amazing discovery. He found that if a current of 100 micro amperes is put

through human blood in a small petri dish infested with HIV virus, it killed all the viruses. Later it was found that a small current would kill all viruses, all bacterias, parasites and fungi in the blood. Kaaly got a patent on a process that would effect a cure for all diseases. This process consisted essentially of two different methods: (1) Electrifying the blood as it was drawn from the body and placed in a container for later transfusion or (2) implanting a small chamber containing electrodes and a miniature lithium battery in an artery. After several months all of the blood is supposed to have passed through the electrodes. There are several things wrong. First it would take about 15 years for the process to get FDA approval. It would then require hospitalization, expert surgical procedures and cost a small fortune.

When Beck heard of this technology in 1991, he developed a device that would effectively purify the blood in a short time while leaving it in the body where it belongs. At the time Beck was a physical wreck (this writer heard he was in a wheelchair) and had more than 100 lbs. overweight. He used the device on himself with miraculous results. He is now active, healthy and his weight is normal. Since that time Beck and his associates have cured 200 AIDS patients!

The needed parts for building this device can be acquired at Radio Shack for about \$30 including a 9 volt battery. Others have got into the act and have built versions of their own. Some are for sale. One version including instructions for building it and its use appeared in Hulda R. Clark's book titled *The Cure for all Diseases*. A description and the function principles of this device is included in this chapter.

Another panacea that can kill all viruses and bacterias without harming the body is silver colloid. During the above mentioned lecture, Beck demonstrated a simple and inexpensive way of producing it in large quantities. Two pure silver electrodes are connected to the terminal of a 27 volt battery or three 9 volters in series. These electrodes are immersed in the water to be treated. In a matter of a few minutes the water will be impregnated with 3 to 5 parts of silver colloids to 1,000,000 parts of water. This is the optimum ratio. Below this it is not effective. Beck showed that the current produced colloids at the rate of one part per million per minute with a glass of distilled water. This can be used as a gauge for treating larger quantities of water. The electrodes were made from 14 gauge wire. The silver must be at least 99.9% pure and preferably 99.99% or more. The water must be kept away from light and should be stored in dark containers. Experiments indicate it may have rejuvenating

R1	1K
R2	3.9 K
R3	1 K
R4	3.9 K
C1	.01 $\mu$ f
C2	.004 $\mu$ f
U3	MC 1455
LED 1	2 ma LED Red
Pin 1	ground
Pin 8	power

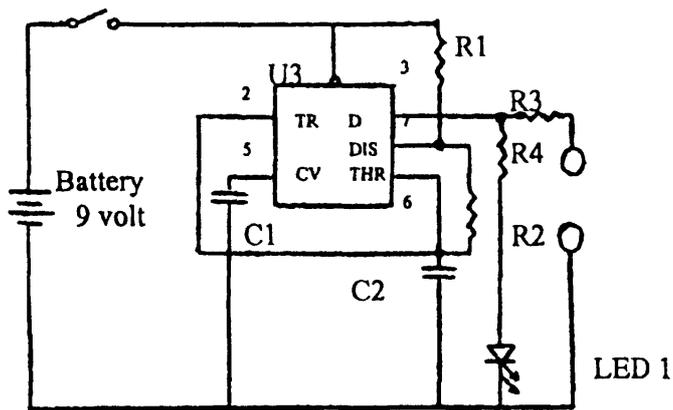


FIG. 37: ELECTRICAL CONNECTIONS FOR ZAPPER

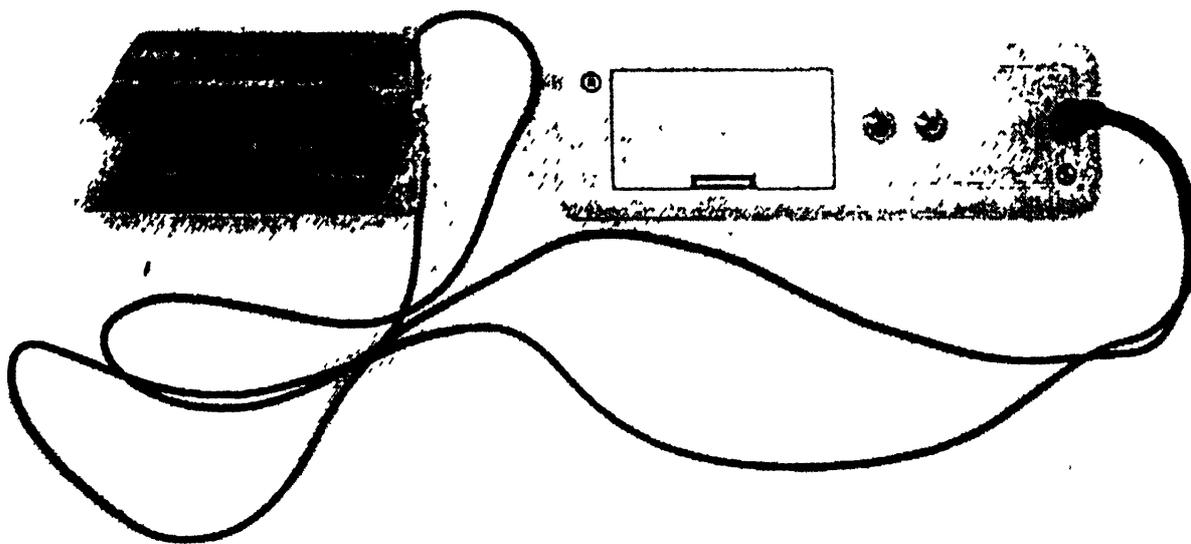


FIG. 38. FINISHED ZAPPER

properties. At least those who use it experience greatly improved health. For years Beck has been giving lectures throughout the U.S. and elsewhere promoting these panaceas. It should also be noted he is not selling anything. His motives are altruistic.

and elsewhere promoting these panaceas. It should also be noted he is not selling anything. His motives are altruistic.

Although Beck has taken a giant step toward undermining the highly corrupt medical profession, he still isn't reaching nearly enough people. The media is still under the control of unconsciousable degenerates. About the only portion of the medical profession that is not a monstrous liability to the health of the community are the surgeons. Unfortunately there are not enough people around of Beck's caliber and intelligence.

By now it has likely occurred to some readers that electricity can be used to obviate pasteurization and also the use of chlorine to destroy bacteria in city water supplies. It is a well known fact that pasteurization kills enzymes as well as germs in milk, vegetable and fruit juices thus greatly reducing the nutritional value. A low voltage current will kill all the germs and viruses without damaging anything else in these beverages. It is also obvious it can be far more effective and cheaper to run electrical energy through water supplies.\*

It should also be noted that a Canadian biologist Dr. Hulda Clark has supposedly been using electrical energy to kill viruses, bacteria and parasites in the human body for the past 20 years. She invented a simple electrical energy device which uses a 9 volt battery that does the job. She has written a book titled "The Cure For All Diseases." The above information was taken from the Sept. 5 - 18, '97 issue of the bimonthly "Trade N' Save Newspaper" published in Laclede, Idaho.

## ADDENDUM TO CHAPTER 40

Since finishing this treatise the following information has been brought to the author's attention. For the first time in history a true panacea has been made available to the public. Before discussing the basic functions of this amazing product the following groundwork should be laid.

If it were not for the friendly bacteria that exist on this planet, life could not exist. Soil based microorganisms that live in the soil produce and release powerful enzymes that sterilize the soil of

---

\* It should be noted that the water used must be distilled. Ordinary or tap water quickly fouls one of the electrodes.

harmful organisms and thereby help prepare the soil to support new plant growth. In addition soil based organisms (SBO) also produce and release nutrients and growth hormones which when absorbed through the roots of plants stimulate the reproductive cycle in plants. Many forms SBO's as well as their enzyme hormone and nutrient by products are ingested into the human system with very beneficial results when all fresh raw fruits and vegetables are eaten. This was far more true in 19<sup>th</sup> century America when it was basically one large farming community. The ingestion of fresh raw fruits and vegetables came directly from the fields or family gardens which was commonplace.

Today human ingestion of SBO's and their beneficial by products is far less common. This is because modern agricultural techniques (including the over application of powerful pesticides, fungicides, and germicidal agents) and heat based food processing techniques tend to kill off the SBO's. SBO's greatly enhance the body's ability to accumulate nutrients.

A scientist, Peter Smith, after extensive research developed a secret process for producing a superior strain of SBO's for human and animal consumption which was called Earth Flora. Smith holds no patent on Earth Flora, the process he developed, or his technique for putting the organisms into the dormant state which gives them a shelf life of 5 years. He did this in order to prevent his product from being duplicated. Like many others before him, he didn't develop his revolutionary product for strictly altruistic reasons. He loves secrecy as did inovators like Moray, Hubbard and others.

In spite of the secrecy surrounding Earth Flora, it has enjoyed over 12 years of very quiet use by the relatively small number of people who have been fortunate enough to hear about it. Over these years miraculous cures of every disease known to man have been effected. Great health benefits such as immunity from colds, flu, increased energy and strength, and quicker healing of wounds have resulted from its use.

In 1995, Life Science Products, Inc. obtained exclusive world wide marketing rights to Earth Flora and changed the name to Nature's Biotics. Their headquarters are at 321 N. Mail Drive, St. George, Utah, 84790. Their system of marketing is through a pyramiding distributor process. The author learned about this from one of their main distributors Deborah Lord, M.A., 8426 N. Foothills Hwy,

Boulder, Colorado, 80302. The author can attest to the efficacy of this product.

It should be mentioned that the use of Beck's machine is in no way a threat to Nature's Biotics. They function outside the blood stream.

# CHAPTER 41

## SUMMING UP

### UNDENIABLE PROOFS OF THE VALIDITY OF THE CONCEPTS INTRODUCED IN THIS TREATISE

Although the author has received lavish praise of his previous book, *The Awesome Life Force* from readers in all walks of life, from all over the planet, he has often been dismayed at the apparent lack of understanding of many of them concerning many aspects of the book, which in numerous instances are self-evident, at least from the author's viewpoint. The statements made and questions asked are the type one would expect from those who never read the book. One of the things the author has found most exasperating is the high esteem many of the readers have for the nebulous nonsense propagated by prominent figures in the so-called "New Age Movement", some of which have "impressive" credentials. This is another demonstration of "double-think" since such vagaries are contradictory to ideas which have proven to be infinitely superior in every conceivable respect.

As noted previously, the acid test of any concept is its ability to fit the facts in every detail, and at the same time, to accurately predict results of experiments and various phenomena covering a wide range of study. The new science introduced in this book has passed this test to an unbelievable degree. No other ideas ever expounded ever approached even "first base" in such an endeavor, let alone the drivel being palmed off as revelations by the above-mentioned individuals, as well as the pseudo-theorists of academic physics. As was the case with Walter Russell, they fail to define or explain any of their "impressive" sounding terminologies such as scalar waves, tachyons, space-time warps, multiple dimensions, spatial flux density, 4-space electromagnetism, mass-time, virtual particles, etc.

Apparently, they have fallen into the old trap of believing that if they tack a name on something, they have explained it. Unfortunately, a few if any, of them have even reached the stage of ex-

plaining one inexplicable in terms of another. They are all disconnected. It is not surprising that all who have tried to construct something useful or tangible from these mazes of intangibles, have met with frustration. Even though the above mentioned individuals have indicated incompetence in the field of rational thinking, they have at least shown proficiency in the art of scientific "double-think" and "double-talk". Some have even approached the mastery of Walter Russell in this respect. The following article the author wrote a few years ago for a certain publication goes into this matter in more detail.

Interestingly enough, at least some of these "distinguished" individuals have read the author's book. It seems inconceivable that the vast superiority of the ideas contained within it over the nebulous concepts they have been expounding, did not become obvious to them. In any event, they have chosen to ignore this fact and have continued to prate about things which have no reality. It is left up to the reader to decide whether or not this is the result of mental ineptitude or giant egos coupled with a lack of intellectual integrity or a combination of all three.

## **HOW TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN NEBULOUS DOUBLE-TALK AND A LEGITIMATE SCIENTIFIC PRESENTATION**

Although the distinction in reference to the above should be self-evident, it is incredible that few, if any, have avoided being taken in by the masters in this art. A classic example are the writings of much revered Walter Russell. Countless thousands, if not millions of ardent followers and worshippers are still to be found scattered over this planet. Practically all of them will speak of the wonderful understanding and insight they have gained from reading his books or taking his course of study at the institute he founded. Yet when any of them are pinned down, he or she will be completely at a loss to show what has been derived, or to demonstrate any insight beyond that which had been known prior to the exposure to Russell's teachings. Russell was the premier double-talker of his time. This kind of presentation, especially if the author has great prestige, seems to cast

a "spell over such recipients". It is akin to brain washing. This writer's exposé on Russell which appears in *The Awesome Life Force* tends to break the spell and bring the victim back to Earth. One of the former disciples told the author "You killed my god". Any logical and objective analysis will show none of Russell's books are worth the paper they are printed on. Yet some zealots have paid as much as thousands of dollars for a rare copy that was out of print.

This kind of writing tends to have detrimental effects on those who are not mesmerized by such flamboyant offerings. Since they cannot make any sense out of it they often inquire inferiority complexes with the feeling such "profound concepts" are beyond them. This could be avoided if it were recognized for what it is. It requires at the most, no more than reading of a few pages with a quick scan thus avoiding much frustration and struggling through an entire volume or volumes. Practically all books and articles, with few exceptions, which venture outside the realm of factual science and research and attempt to delve into theoretical aspects of the mysteries of the nature of the universe fall into this category. Modesty prevents the author from mentioning the exceptions. The authors of such publications often make extravagant claims, such as understanding the nature of gravity, space and time, to resolving the mysteries of the universe with a unifying theory.

The reader should notice some things that all of them have in common. All of such writers fail to define their terms or to justify any of their assumptions or conclusions. A brief illustration of this kind of writing is taken from a publication of the late George Van Tassel, the well-known ufologist. Van Tassel was as highly competent double-talker in his own right. Quote: *The Mysterious energy that makes electricity and magnetism work is perpendicular to both the electric and magnetic patterns, and establish a third plane of reverence which we call "Time Zone". This zone is not detectable or measurable with the standard electric or magnetic instruments. It responds to thought and can orient the magnetic pattern out of perpendicularity to the electric pattern. If the magnetic field exceeds 87 degrees and coincides to the electric wave pattern, disintegration results in matter and it becomes energy.*

Note that Tassel fails to give the reader any picture of the nature of a "Time Zone" and why that terminology was used. Note also how he fails to show how or why such things allegedly occur. He merely states dogmatically that they do. The reader is left in a more con-

fused state than before in regard to the nature of this "Mysterious Energy". This shows the writer was fully as much in the dark as the reader. If a writer fully understands his subject he will properly define all of his terms in simple language and boil everything down to an understandable common denominator. (Notice how this policy is rigorously followed throughout *The Awesome Life Force* and this treatise).

Despite Van Tassel's adeptness in this field he was only a minor leaguer compared to such greats as Russell and Bearden. In dealing with Bearden's contributions to the art, one has a vast reservoir to choose from for a typical example. The following is number thirteen of the alleged 22 or more errors in conventional electromagnetic theory:

*(13) Relativity is presently regarded as a theory of statement about fundamental physical reality. In fact it is only a statement about first order reality. ... the reality that emerges from the vector interaction of electromagnetic energy with matter. When we break down the vectors into scalars, (Shadow vectors, or Hyper-vectors) we immediately enter vastly different, far more fundamental reality. In this reality super-luminal velocity, multiple universes, travel back and forth in time, higher dimensions, variations of all "fundamental constants" of nature, make materializations and dematerializations, violations of the conservation of energy are all involved, etc. We must have a new "Super Relativity" to describe the expanded electromagnetic reality uncovered by Nikola Tesla.*

As with Van Tassel, Bearden fails to define his terms. In addition he goes much further in delving into grandiose nonsense and horrendous fallacies. He also violates all the rules of good writing and legitimate science since he fails to justify any of his statements or conclusions. Previously he had indicated the Relativity Theory is valid as far as "First Order Reality" is concerned. This alone is enough to reject all his subsequent conclusions since there is incontrovertible proof Relativity is a complete fallacy. However, this is the least significant of the reasons for rejecting all of the incredible absurdities he presents. A statement about traveling back and forth in time is a crass violation of the true nature of time, the simplest of all concepts. It is only another aspect of motion. There could be no motion without time, nor time without motion. When he speaks of higher dimensions (beyond three dimensions) and the violation of the energy conservation law as realities, he has reached the low

point of faulty reasoning. For one thing the belief in dimensions beyond the third violates the Law of Duality and the Law of the Triangle as well as Hermetic Laws. We live in a three dimensional universe and everything has its origin and being in three dimensions. It is an impossibility to visualize or comprehend anything outside it. Anyone who claims he can, is either a fool or liar or both. It is analogous to someone in a closed and sound proofed room with only his five senses to rely on claiming he knows everything going on outside it, as well as everything that is outside it. Yet all of this pseudo-theorists speak of multiple dimensions as though they are established and proven facts. They are nothing more than mental crutches used by those of very limited comprehension to double-talk their way around obstacles they cannot surmount. This writer has supplied incontrovertible proof that all phenomena can be fully understood on the basis of three dimensions and three only. Perhaps the worst absurdity of all is the alleged violation of the energy conservation law. It is tantamount to stating you can derive something out of nothing. Number thirteen of Bearden's alleged 22 violations of E.M. Theory is just typical. All of the 21 others follow the same pattern of very bad logic and completely unfounded assumptions and conclusions with first rate double-talk.

A group of scientific double-talkers who can give Bearden a run for his money in this realms are to be found among present day so-called theoretical physicists. Their excursions into impossible dream worlds incorporate such "concepts" and terms as hyper-space, fabric of space, space-time curvature, multiple dimensions, vacuum polarization, zero point energy, etc. ... How space devoid of substance or any properties of substance, or any properties with infinite extension in all three dimensions can be curved and possess a fabric, has not been made clear. Such inane concepts or ideas (assuming they can be dignified to the extend of being called such) are introduced as realities without a shred of any justification. By applying the completely false general Theory of Relativity to the Z.P.E. (Zero Point Energy) the well-known pseudo theorist, John A. Wheeler, derives the modern view of "the fabric of space". To quote from Moray B. King:

*Since energy (or mass) can curve space-time (note how he dogmatically presents this as a proven reality), a sufficiently large energy density pinches off the fabric of space (like a black hole) in the direction of a hyper-space orthogonal to our three-dimensional space*

*The Z.P.E. arises from an electric flux orthogonal to our 3-space).* Later he states: *The Zero Point Energy may arise from an orthogonal electric flux through the fourth dimension.* Here is a prime example of a mish-mash of nebulous hyper-nonsense carried to dogmatic extremes. King accomplishes such travesties with meaningless diagrams showing events allegedly taking place outside our three-dimensional space.

Double-talking can operate through three mediums: Verbal, graphic and mathematical symbols. Academic pseudo-theorists employ all three. King uses two of them and Bearden apparently only one. Mathematics serves only as window dressing to impress the reader with the author's profundity. This writer has yet to run across an article, in which the mathematics used, played any significant role in clarifying the subject matter. Its main value is determining the quantitative aspects of a problem. It is seldom used for this purpose by these would-be theorists. This writer has demonstrated the truth of this by the fact that mathematics is used very sparingly throughout this treatise. Yet he has gone infinitely further in unraveling the mysteries of the universe than all these would-be theorists put together.

From the above presentation, any intelligent reader can quickly determine whether or not any esoterical publication is worth the paper it is printed on. If it violates any or all of the following categories you can quickly dismiss it without any further reading.

- (1) The author fails to define his terms.**
- (2) His presentation involves dimensions beyond the third.**
- (3) His treatise incorporates the Theory of Relativity.**
- (4) The article is in harmony with the dogmas of academic physics.**
- (5) He uses a lot of complex mathematics and diagrams.**
- (6) He employs such meaningless terms as hyper-space, hyper-vectors, hyper-scalars, curvature of space-time, space-time, etc. Of course this comes under the heading of**
  - (1) since such vagaries defy any proper definition.**

**Any one of these six outrages will invalidate the entire treatise by the domino effect.**

In order not to have the reader guessing as to what groups and individuals the author has been referring to a few examples will be

given. One particular individual (a disappointment to the author) and prominent in the New Age movement has been for years propagating a brand of scientific nonsense which rivals that of Bearden in irrationality. He is none other than Richard Clark whose article praising the author's work appeared in the forward of this book. It was only about a year after this was written that he did an incredible turnabout. It was something akin to going from the sublime to the ridiculous. It is up to the reader to figure out the why of this backtracking. Perhaps his giant ego could no longer tolerate remaining in the shadow of Joseph H. Cater and decided to strike out on his own.

It is likely this is what motivates many others active in the free energy field and the New Age movement. With egos bigger than any of them they are unable to come to grips with the fact someone has proven to have the real answers they don't have. The easiest way out of this dilemma is to pretend Joe H. Cater and his soft particle physics doesn't exist.

What does all this tend to show? That big egos stand in the way of enlightenment and progress as has been the case down through history. The vast majority will avoid anything that is damaging to the ego. This accounts for the fact so many prominent in the New Age movement including would-be theorists ignore soft particle physics. As a consequence, they are faced with the impossible task of giving adequate explanations of any phenomenon without it. Perhaps the author's ingratiating writing style has been a factor. An outline of some of the amazing confirmations of the validity of the concepts introduced in this treatise is in order despite the fact that many of them have already been elaborated upon. The author has learned from experience that many things introduced only once don't seem to register with most readers.

Over forty years ago, the author concluded that negative charges are repelled by a gravitational field. Shortly thereafter, a laboratory in Princeton, New Jersey, reported experiments which showed this to be true. This was soon hushed up since such findings were damaging to cherished beliefs. However, a simple Van De Graff generator can demonstrate this truth. One standing near a fully charged generator will experience a tendency for his or her hair to stand up if he or she has any. Photos have clearly shown this phenomenon. The hair absorbs a high concentration of electrons, which carry this hair up with them as they are repelled upward by the Earth's gravity. Of course, Reichenbach found that soft electrons or "Od" as he called

them, are also repelled upward by gravity. This is just another of many factors which undermine the concepts of academic physics. Incidentally, all of Reichenbach's many experiments provide wonderful confirmations of the correctness of the concepts revealed in this book.

About the same time, the author also came to the conclusion that gravity effects are produced by a highly penetrating radiation in the electromagnetic spectrum. The frequency range corresponds to wave lengths between .3 and 4.3 millimeters. Subsequent government sponsored experiments proved this to be correct. Later, a former associate of the author, an electronics genius, also confirmed this fact. This has been one of the Government's most jealously guarded secrets since 1958. It quickly led to the building of interplanetary spaceships which, of course, have been kept from the public all this time. The gravity-inducing radiations provided a revolutionary and fuelless means of propulsion. This fact also demonstrates the absurdity of Einstein's General Relativity and the concept of Black Holes.

Another of the author's early conclusions is that inertia, or so-called inertial mass, is dependent on the overall charge (positive or negative) of a body. All so-called uncharged matter actually has a net positive charge. Later, the author found out that a former Nobel Prize winner, Gabriel Lippman had demonstrated the truth of this concept when experiments showed that bodies in the charged state offered a greater resistance to acceleration than when in the uncharged state. Ironically, he received the Nobel Prize for a far less significant work. The other finding was too damaging to accepted concepts.

Long ago, the author found on pure theoretical considerations that all planets including our Moon have about the same surface gravity. In the case of the Moon, this was dramatically proven to be true by the NASA Apollo missions, despite their infantile efforts to cover-up the fact. The author's insights into the nature of gravity were put to the test when he accurately calculated the true diameter of Mars. The calculations were based on the idea that if a planet had satellites small enough or below a critical size, and if their periods were known as well as the ratio between the size of their orbits and the diameter of the planet, its correct diameter could be determined. This, in turn, was based on the conclusion that all planets have Earth gravity. Mars is the only planet in the solar system that fits all these

conditions. The calculations showed that Mars has a diameter of 11,300 miles. The radar mapping of Mars by NASA unwittingly proved this to be the case, and at the same time, showed up conventional astronomy as the pseudo-science it is. When comparing the size of certain prominent surface features such as the Great Rift Valley 4500 km long to the diameter of the planet, the author's prediction was confirmed. This determination was made possible because the satellites are small enough such that practically all of Mars' gravitational influence on them is due to surface gravity only.

These findings also indirectly proved the validity of the rest of the author's theories concerning gravity. The accurate determination of Mars' diameter, makes possible for the first time, a means of giving excellent approximations of the distances and diameters of the other planets from Mercury out to Saturn. The ratios between the relative sizes of their orbits have been reasonably approximated by their retrograde motions. This shows that all these planets are much larger than has been claimed. The orbital periods of the satellites of Jupiter and Saturn have been accurately determined as well as the ratios between the size of their orbits and the diameter of the planets. This provides an excellent opportunity for testing the theory that the surface gravity of Jupiter and Saturn produce only a small part of the gravity influence of these planets on their satellites because of their size. This means that the determination of the diameters of the planets by the same method used for Mars will give values far less than their actual diameters. This turns out to be true. In fact, the values calculated by this method are only about 1/3 the true diameters. This means that most of the gravitational influence of these planets on their satellites is the result of infrared radiations being transformed into gravity-inducing radiations as they penetrate the satellites. This is the same case of the Earth in regard to the Moon. Here again, is a fine confirmation of the validity of the new concepts on the nature of gravity and also the redistribution law.

Reich's cloud-buster has also provided incontrovertible proof of the correctness of practically every aspect of the soft particle physics introduced in this treatise. According to the author's conclusions, orgone energy, or soft electrons housing or camouflaging hard electrons, is the source of all our electricity. It also plays a vital role in all of the life processes, the transfer of heat from one body to another, all of the chemical and transformation processes, radioactivity, and also paranormal phenomena. By using a cloud-buster to

draw orgone away from an area, it has been shown that electricity stops flowing in power lines, fires are extinguished, heat is drawn from a body, radioactive substances lose their radioactivity, nukes stop functioning, guns won't fire, etc.

In recognizing the manner in which heat is transferred from one body to another, the explanation for firewalking becomes self-evident. The mental conditioning prior to a firewalk impregnates the portion of the body exposed to the heat with an abnormal concentration of soft electrons. They repel the high concentration of soft and hard electrons tending to bombard the portions of the body exposed to the hot surface. The bombarding hard electrons are repelled by the hard electrons released by disintegrating soft electrons at the surface of the skin. It follows that a body can be rendered immune to outside heat by putting a high negative charge on it. The charging process adds a combination of both hard and soft electrons. The author later found this had been verified. Kleenex tissues placed over an electrode with a high negative charge will not burn when exposed to a hot flame.

The principle involved in the transfer of heat from one body to another also explains why metals at ordinary temperatures feel cooler to the touch than other materials. The high positive charge of metal molecules tends to draw soft electrons from the body. The same holds true for water.

The above by no means represents all of the convincing proofs this new science has validity. Those who have read this far and are not convinced should be in schools for the mentally retarded instead of reading books of an esoteric nature. Despite the fact there are no experimental or natural findings in any scientific realm that are not in harmony with these new concepts, there are and will be those who will question their validity. They still put credence in the vague theorizing of those who can in no way substantiate their brand of "double-talk". The author knows one of these unfortunate individuals who denounces this book as bad science because it does not present a unifying theory in terms of a mathematical equation! This demonstrates a new low in rationality. The extreme limitation of mathematics to present an idea or concept let alone describe all of its subtle ramifications should be apparent to even the most obtuse. Mathematical symbols are nothing more than an inflexible form of shorthand with very limited applications. Mathematics can at best deal only with the quantitative aspects of an idea. The qualitative

aspects will always be above and beyond mathematics. A concept involves only the qualitative. This is why mathematics have been used sparingly throughout this treatise. When it has been used, it was to show that the qualitative conformed with reality. Modern so-called theoretical physicists have repeatedly demonstrated the truth of what has been stated. It has been shown the present state of the "art" consists of a mish-mash of meaningless equations. Due to the very limited comprehension level of present-day "theorists" they are dependent entirely on the mathematically equations that are spawned by their fuzzy thinking. They fail to realize the mathematics are no better than the ideas behind them. It is a cause and effect relationship. Many are still of the belief the famous, but false and meaningless equation,  $E = mc^2$ , led to atomic energy. Nothing could be further from the truth. Experiments leading to the splitting of the atom and the release of large quantities of energy (the disintegration of large numbers of soft electrons) would have been conducted regardless of whether Einstein had lived or not. Obviously, the equation  $E = mc^2$ , even if it were valid, could tell one nothing about the structure of the atom, the existence of neutrons, or how to build a bomb. No equation could.

Such extreme lack of rationality as described above can be traced, not only to weak conscious minds, but also the subconscious. As stated previously, it is a well-known fact that it is completely devoid of logic and only operates according to the way it is programmed. It will work either to the detriment or benefit of the individual. It is a computer, the sophistication of which makes the greatest man-made machine look like an ordinary pocket calculator. Every human is endowed with such a device perhaps to an equal degree. It is much too elaborate to have been projected into the physical realm by a new soul. This means it was created by the Logos as well as the soul itself for the souls in the lower realms. This has been made evident. Since it has been established it has direct channels to the so-called super-conscious and not necessarily the soul center. This gives it potential mind-boggling powers. This means it governs practically every aspect of a human's life, especially the younger souls such as their attitudes, their likes and dislikes, phobias, etc. The conscious part of the brain is not potent enough to override much of the programming of the subconscious, and forms its own opinions independently of the dictates of the subconscious, since the lines of communication from the soul center are not well established. Con-

sequently, the brand of irrationality including "double-think" as mentioned repeatedly in this book, are more the rule than the exception in all walks of life.

It has been found in recent decades that the subconscious can be effectively reprogrammed by the use of the right subliminal messages or information received below the level of conscious awareness. This allows messages to reach the subconscious without interference from the conscious mind, since the subconscious absorbs stimuli missed by the conscious mind. The subliminal messages are synchronized with environmental sounds or music such that the messages are not heard consciously. A multi-tracking technique is used such that 10,000 to 20,000 affirmations are recorded on a 60-minute cassette. The amazing effectiveness of this technique has been proven over many years of research. Subliminal messages masked by background music have been used by many stores to dramatically reduce shoplifting and employee theft. It is apparent that the proper use of subliminals can accomplish more toward self-improvement in a matter of months than could be done in a lifetime of meditation. As to be expected this system has proven to be far more effective on some individuals than on others.

There is yet another system even more effective than subliminals for curing drug, alcohol, and tobacco addiction. It is a small generator that projects electromagnetic radiations within certain portions of the ELF range. Such devices produce miraculous results and can effect a complete cure of any of these addictions in a few days. The success percentage is 100%! The technology is not new. It has been used for many decades. The reason it only has been used sparingly up to now should be no mystery to the reader. Obviously this little black box is a major threat to the vested interests which include the tobacco, alcohol, and pharmaceutical industries and the medical profession. The FDA (Federal Drug Administration) of course, has been a great ally in their endeavors to suppress it. It is known as a brain tuner.

One individual who has perhaps done more than anyone else to promote the use of such devices and make the public aware of them is the brilliant research scientist and inventor, Robert C. Beck. He has been prominent in the field of holistic medicine and electrotherapy for about three decades. He has invented an improved version of the brain tuner that doesn't require tuning. It radiates all of the essential frequencies simultaneously. The author does not know

whether or not it is still available. A detailed analysis of how and why the brain tuner works is in order.

The brain controls all of the bodily functions in a manner analogous to a servo-mechanism. The energies applied for the maintenance of the body are soft electrons comprised of light in seven distinct frequency ranges corresponding to the seven primary colors as described in chapter 32. The main source of these energies is the astral body. It is the brain's function to distribute these energies to all parts of the body in sufficient quantities. There are hundreds of nerve centers to which the brain sends commands in order to accomplish this. If a part of the body is injured, the brain sends commands to the nerve centers that are involved with this area to start repairs if possible. This requires remote control devices. Once again, the 2nd Hermetic Axiom applies.

Remote control by radio has been developed to a high degree of sophistication as has been demonstrated by NASA. This type of technology employs hard electrons whereas the brain has only soft electrons at its disposal. As a consequence, the radio signals produced by the brain are in the ELF range. Each specific frequency corresponds to a certain command for a specific nerve center. There are vast numbers of different frequencies banded close together that are almost impossible to distinguish separately by our present technology. If the right signals are directed to certain centers or if the subconscious is properly programmed, amazing things can occur. Floodgates can be opened to allow vast surges of energy to flow to various parts of the body by way of the astral. This explains cases where people of only average strength performed superhuman feats during an emergency. A similar process involves "adepts" of the Far East being able to lie in snowbanks at sub-zero temperatures and melt the snow around them, and also with well documented cases of instantaneous healing. It thus becomes evident the brain and the rest of the body is a mechanism of mind-boggling sophistication far transcending anything conceived by our technology.

When an individual starts taking opiates like heroin and cocaine the brain becomes aware of an excess of pain-killers flooding the body and shuts down its manufacturing of its own brand of pain-killers, far more potent than those being taken. They are called neuro-transmitters. When the source of the opiate is cut off, the victim goes into withdrawal and suffers all kinds of agony, and must get a "fix" to relieve the condition. It becomes a vicious circle. The

brain tuner sends the right frequencies to the brain, which induces it to start manufacturing the neuro-transmitters again. The superiority of the Beck tuner becomes apparent. The brain receiving a wide range of right frequencies at the same time can become more effective in off-setting different withdrawal symptoms. A similar case involves the use of subliminal tapes. Several of them played simultaneously for different purposes are found to be more effective than just one tape. It is extremely significant and a confirmation of principles elaborated upon earlier, that the harmful ELF radiations are in the lower frequency ranges. The larger and softer photons and electrons associated with these frequencies tend to absorb and neutralize the essential ones used by the brain for the proper functioning of the body.

One of the most remarkable scientists of this century, R. R. Rife, invented an optical microscope with from 10 to 20 times the resolving power of any other. With it he was able to see for the first time live micro-organisms such as viruses, which were invisible to any other optical device. Electron microscopes are useless for such endeavors since the radiation used kills any organism which is to be studied. The resolving power is inversely proportional to the wavelength of the light used to illuminate the object to be viewed. Rife employed the Heterodyne Principle with two different frequencies in the upper range of the ultra-violet, which illuminated the subject. The difference between these two frequencies was in the visible range. Thus the image resolved with the higher frequencies was viewed with the visible part of the spectrum. This enabled Rife to determine the frequencies from his pulse generator that would destroy any of the harmful viruses and micro-organisms. While studying a given virus through his microscope he would bombard it with radiations whose frequencies he could adjust at will until he found the one that would do the job. Thus he could quickly effect a cure of any disease with his machine. The reasons Rife died in poverty and obscurity and his system never employed to any degree is the same old story and needs no elaboration.

Such devices as mentioned above are beginning to gain a new foothold and the ability of the power elite to stop its spread is waning. Being fully aware that the power elite will read this book, this writer issues them a warning. Any further attempts by such malefactors to intimidate or persecute or use other underhanded tactics on such individuals as mentioned above in their effort to make this a

better world, can result in repercussions not to their advantage. They have already learned the author's warnings are not to be taken lightly. The day is not far off when all of them (that is those who are left) as well as their unconscionable henchmen, will be brought to justice not only for their unspeakable crimes against humanity, but also against the planet itself. They face a terrible retribution. Even the bible mentions such an event.

Despite the scope of this book there is still much that is not covered, which needs to be. Another book is required. This treatise has served as little more than an outline of how the universe functions but it has opened up new frontiers of knowledge as no other book ever has. It also obviates all religions since it shows the reader who and what "God" really is and man's place in the cosmic scheme of things. Theology is nothing more than a study of man's misconceptions of god and the universe. It has been made evident there is sufficient knowledge available to quickly solve all of the world's major problems. This includes pollution of all kinds, all disease, energy shortages, starvation, and anything else the reader can think of. The only thing that stands in the way of their applications is a small group of sub-humans completely devoid of scruples.

There is one final question about this treatise which might be asked. What is the ultimate reality? The force that motivates the tiniest and seemingly most insignificant particle is the same one in which the greatest intelligencies have their being. As mentioned before, the author has been harassed by questions the answers to which were clearly given in his previous book. Henceforth anyone who asks questions which are already answered in this book will receive no reply from this writer.

There are, of course, questions about the author that have not been answered so far. Many no doubt wonder what it took to compile a treatise which is obviously light years ahead of anything else ever written and also the author's Brunler number. To avoid having to answer a number of personal questions in the future, the author will give a brief outline of his past. In 1958 Brunler's late widow, Grace, nearly came "unglued" when she tried to get this writer's number. It happens to be somewhere in the four figure bracket. The U.S. Government also had problems with it. Incidentally, the Government has been secretly using this science for decades to their own advantage. The author met two people who had worked for the Government in this field. They showed him a letter of commendation they

had received from president Eisenhower! Unfortunately the author up to now has been unable to use more than a small portion of this potential. It has been like a sixteen cylinder engine hitting on only three or four. He has been slowly emerging from a "cocoon" so to speak since birth. The author started school at the age of 6 ½. He didn't even know the alphabet and numbers were foreign to him. He was the only one in the class at this level. Yet, his "mother" has been a school teacher. When he was in the 5th grade he was given an I.Q. rating of 80! The teacher read out the ratings of each student to the whole class. The "cocoon" placed around the author at birth was no doubt for his own early protection. Any individual who shows unusual abilities that could be a threat to the establishment becomes a target. As early as the late 40's a seeress the author knew was astounded at the amount of "flac" he was receiving through the psychic realm. A great psychic war has been raging for decades. This writer no doubt has had powerful allies working behind the scene.

Despite what has been accomplished, by far this writer's best work is still ahead of him. For most of his life he has dreamed of a great universal key that will eliminate trial and error from all thought processes and will go straight to the solution of any problem. It is a system of logic that far transcends all others. There is no danger of it falling into the wrong hands since its understanding and application is far beyond the capability of any criminal mind. It can be used to treat an art such as music in a scientific manner and take it to new heights. However, such an endeavor is well beyond the author's present capabilities. It will require the use of his full potential. He has been informed that the completion of this project is his destiny.

# BIBLIOGRAPHY

- 1 A Magnetic Physician Vital Magnetic Cure Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1878
- 2 Abrams, Albert New Concepts in Diagnosis and Treatment Health Research, 1916
- 3 Adamski, George Inside the Space Ship New York, Abelard-Schuman, Inc , 1955
- 4 Adamski, George, Leslie, D Flying Saucers Have Landed N Y , British Book Centre, 1953
- 5 Allen, Wm Gordon Enigma Fantastique! Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1966
- 6 Allen, Wm Gordon Overlords, Olympians, & the UFO, Health Research, 1974
- 7 Appel, Kenneth, Wolfgang, Haken "The solution of the Four-Color Map Problem," Scientific American, October 1977, pp 108-121
- 8 Barker, G The Strange Case of Dr M K Jessup Clarksb , W Virginia Saucerian Books, 1963
- 9 Barrett, Sir William, Besterman, Theodore The Divining Rod New Hyde Park, N Y, 1968
- 10 Beasse, Pierre A New and Rational Treatise of Dowsing, Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1938
- 11 Bernard, Dr Raymond The Hollow Earth Secaucus, N J Dell, 1969
- 12 Berry, Adrian "Faster-Than-Light-Spaceships", Saga Magazine, March 1972, pp 38-82
- 13 Bird, Christopher, Tompkins, Peter The Secret Life of Plants New York Avon Books, 1972
- 14 Boadella, David Wilhelm Reich, The Evolution Of His Work Chicago Henry Regnery Company, 1973
- 15 Brown, T T Elektrokinetic Generator Washington, D C , U S , Patent No 2,949,550, 1960
- 16 Brown, T T Electrokinetic Apparatus Washington, D C U S , Patent No 3,022,430, 1962
- 17 Brown, T T Electrokinetic Apparatus Washington, D C , U S , Patent No 3,187,206, 196S
- 18 Browning, Norma Lee The Psychic World of Peter Hurkos New York Signet, 1970
- 19 Byrd, Richard E "Our Navy Explores Antarctica", The National Geographic, October 1947
- 20 Byrd, Richard E "All-Out Assault on Antarctica", The National Geographic. August 1956
- 21 Carter, Mary Ellen "Edgar Cayce's Ominous Predictions of World Upheaval", Saga Magazine, April 1969, pp 78-82
- 22 Cayce, Edgar Evans Edgar Cayce on Atlantis New York Warner Paperback Library, 1968
- 23 Clark, Adrian C Cosmic Mysteries of the Universe West Nyack, New York Parker Publishing Co , 1968
- 24 Clark, Adrian C Psycho-Kinesis Moving Matter with the Mind West Nyack, New York Parker Publishing Co , 1973
- 25 Constable, Trevor James The Cosmic Pulse of Life Santa Ana, California Merlin Press, 1976
- 26 Constable, Trevor James Sky Creatures Living UFOs New York Pocket Books, 1978
- 27 Crabb, Riley Radionics, The New Age Science of Healing Vista, California Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, 1974
- 28 Crookes, Sir William Researches in the Phenomena of Spiritualism Vista, California Borderland Sciences Research Foundation
- 29 Crookes, Sir William Researches in the Phenomena of Spiritualism Litchfield, Connecticut

- cut The Pantheon Press, 1971
- 30 Daniken, Eric Von Gods From Outer Space New York Bantam Books, 1970
  - 31 Davison, Charles "Luminous Phenomena of Earthquakes", Discovery, XVIII, 1937
  - 32 De La Warr, George, Day, Langston New Worlds Beyond the Atom Yorkshire, England  
E P Publishing Ltd , 1973
  - 33 Desmond, Shaw The Power of Faith Healing New York Award Books, 1969
  - 34 Drown, Ruth The Drown Radio -- Vision and Homo -- Vibra Ray Instruments and Their  
Uses Vista, California Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, 1938
  - 35 Dudley, H C Apparatus for the Promotion and Control of Vehicular Flight, Washington,  
D C U S Patent Office, Patent No 3,095,167, 1963
  - 36 Dyson, Freeman J "Innovations in Physics", Scientific American, September 1958, pp  
74-82
  - 37 Eden, Jerome Planet in Trouble -- The UFO Assault on Earth N Y Exposition Press,  
1973
  - 38 Edwards, Frank Strangest of All New York Signet, 1956
  - 39 Edwards, Frank Stranger Than Science New York Bantam Books, 1959
  - 40 Edwards, Frank Strange People New York Signet, 1961
  - 41 Edwards, Frank Strange World New York Bantam Books, 1964
  - 42 Emerson, Willis George The Smoky God Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1908
  - 43 Encyclopedia Britannica, 1963 ed , S V "Star"
  - 44 Encyclopedia Britannica, 1973 ed , S V "Star"
  - 45 Flanagan, G Pat Pyramid Power Glendale, California Pyramid Publishers, 1973
  - 46 Fort, Charles The Book of the Damned New York Ace Books, 1919.
  - 47 Fort, Charles New Lands New York Ace Books, 1923
  - 48 Fort Charles Lo! New York Ace Books, 1931
  - 49 Fort Charles Wild Talents New York Garland, 1932
  - 50 Fredman, Daniel Z , Van Nieuwenhuizen, Peter "Supergravity and the Unification of the  
Laws of Physics", Scientific American, February 1978, pp 126-143
  - 51 Freeman, John Suppressed & Incredible Inventions Perris, California A H Fry, 1976
  - 52 Fry, Mr Daniel The White Sands Incident Louisville, Kentucky Best Books, Inc , 1966
  - 53 Ginzburg, V L "Artificial Satellites and the Theory of Relativity", Scientific American,  
May 1959, pp 149-160
  - 54 Goggin, Kathy, Kerrell, Bill The Guide to Pyramid Energy Santa Monica, California  
Pyramid Power V, Inc , 1975
  - 55 Goodavage, Joseph F Magic Science of the Future New York Signet, 1972
  - 56 Gray, Edwin V Pulsed Capacitor Discharge Electric Engine Washington, D C  
U S Patent Office, Patent No 3,890,548, 1975
  - 57 Health Research, editor Color Healing Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1956
  - 58 Heffern, Richard Time Travel Myth or Reality New York Pyramid Publications, 1977
  - 59 Hieronymus, T G Detection of Emanations From Materials and Measurement of  
the Volumes Thereof Washington, D C U S Patent Office, Patent No 2,482,773, 1949
  - 60 Humber, Thomas The Sacred Shroud New York Pocket Books, 1935
  - 61 Kervran, L , Ohsawa, G Biological Transmutation Oroville, California George Ohsawa  
Macrobiotic Foundation, 1971
  - 62 Kilner, W J The Aura New York Samuel Weiser, Inc , 1911
  - 63 King, Serge V Pyramid Energy Handbook New York Warner Books, 1977
  - 64 Kraspedon, Dino My Contact With Flying Saucers Cedar Knolls, N J Wehman Bros ,  
1977
  - 65 Krippner, Stanley, Rubin, Daniel The Kirlian Aura N Y Anchor Press/Doubleday,  
1974
  - 66 Krippner, Stanley, White, John editors Future Science Garden City, N Y Anchor  
Press, 1977
  - 67 Lakhovsky, George The Secret of Life Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1935
  - 68 Land, Edwin, "Experiments in Color Vision", Scientific American, May 1959, pp 84-99

- 69 Lane, Earle Electrophotography San Francisco And/Or Press, 1975
- 70 Layne, Mead The Cameron Aurameter Vista, Ca Borderland Sciences Research Found 1972
- 71 Lear, John "The Hidden Perils of a Lunar Landing", Saturday Review, June 7, 1969, pp 47-54
- 72 Lee, Gloria Why We Are Here Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1959
- 73 Leonard, George Somebody Else Is on the Moon New York Pocket Books, 1976
- 74 Life, editor "First Color Portrait of an Angry Earth", Life, November 10, 1967, p 107
- 75 Life, editor "Intrepid on a Sun-drenched Sea of Storms," Life, December 12, 1969, pp 34-39
- 76 Lilly, John Lilly on Dolphins -- Humans of the Sea Garden City, New York Doubleday, 1975
- 77 Litster, John The Oregon Vortex Gold Hill, Oregon Mildred Litster, 1953
- 78 Lloyd, John Uri Etidorhpa or The End of Earth Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1896
- 79 Long, M Freedom The Secret Science Behind Miracles Marina Del Rey, Ca DeVorss & Co , 1949
- 80 Long, Max Freedom The Secret Science at Work Santa Monica, Ca DeVorss & Co , 1953
- 81 Long, Max Freedom Psychometric Analysis Marina Del Rey, California DeVorss & Co , 1959
- 82 Mann Edward Orgone, Reich & Eros New York Simon and Schuster, 1973
- 83 Menger, Howard From Outer Space to You Clarksburg, West Virginia Saucerian Books, 1959
- 84 Moray, T H The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats Salt Lake City, Utah Research Institute, Inc , 1931
- 85 Moray, T H Cosray Biological Principles Salt Lake City, Utah Research Institute, Inc , 1940
- 86 Moray, T H Electrotherapeutic Apparatus Washington, D C Patent No 2,460,707, 1943
- 87 Musya, Kinkita "On the Luminous Phenomenon That Attended the Idu Earthquake, November 26th, 1930," Bulletin of the Earthquake Research Institute, Inc , 1931, pp 214-215
- 88 O'Byrne, F Reichenbach's Letters on Od & Magnetism Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1852
- 89 Ord-Hume, Arthur W Perpetual Motion The History of an Obsession New York St Martin's Press, Inc
- 90 Orwell, George 1984 New York Signet Classics, 1949
- 91 Ostrander, Sheila, Schroeder, Lynn Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain New York Bantam Books, 1970
- 92 Ostrander, Sheila, Schroeder, Lynn Handbook of PSI Discoveries New York Putnam, 1974
- 93 Ostrander, Sheila, Schroeder, Lynn editors The ESP Papers New York Bantam Books, 1976
- 94 Pettit, Ed, Schul, Bill The Secret Power of Pyramids Greenwich, Connecticut Fawcett, 1975
- 95 Randall-Stevens, H C The Book of Truth London The Knights Templars of Aquarius, 1956
- 96 Reed, William The Phantom of the Poles Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1906
- 97 Regush, Nicholas M The Human Aura New York Berkley Medallion Books, 1974
- 98 Reich, Wilhelm The Function of the Orgasm New York Pocket Books, 1942
- 99 Reich, Wilhelm The Cancer Biopathy New York Farrar, Strauss, and Giroux, 1948
- 100 Reich, Wilhelm Selected Writings New York Farrar, Strauss, and Giroux, 1951
- 101 Reichenbach, Baron Charles von Physico-Physiological Researches on the Dynamics of Magnetism, Electricity, Heat, Light, Crystallization and Chemism, In Their Relations to

- Vital Force. Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1851
- 102 Reichenbach Reichenbach's Letters on Od and Magnetism Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1852
103. Reichenbach, Baron Charles von Somnambulism and Cramp Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1860
- 104 Frank J. "The Luminous Portents of Earthquakes", Fate Magazine, November 1965, pp 90-94
- 105 Russell, Walter and Lao The Secret of Light Swannanoa, Waynesboro, Virginia University of Science and Philosophy, 1947
- 106 Russell, Walter and Lao Atomic Suicide Swannanoa, Waynesboro, Virginia University of Science and Philosophy, 1957
- 107 Science Digest "An Unscientific Phenomenon Fraud Grows in Laboratories", June 1977
- 108 Sears, Paul M "How Dead Is the Moon?" Natural History, February, 1950, pp 62-65
- 109 Sigma Rho Ether Technology A Rational Approach to Gravity Control Lakem, Georg, 1977
- 110 Sigma Rho "Radiesthesia Science of Tomorrow?" Fate Magazine, Dec 1965, pp 80-89
- 111 Smith, Warren The Hidden Secrets of the Hollow Earth New York Zebra Books, 1976
- 112 Steiger, Brad Atlantis Rising New York Dell Publishing Co, 1973
- 113 Steiger, Brad Mysteries of Time and Space Engelwood Cliffs, New Jers Prentice Hall, 1974
- 114 Terada, Torahiko "On the Luminous Phenomena Accompanying Earthquakes", Bulletin of the Earthquake Research Institute IX, 1931, pp 225-255
- 115 Tesla, Nikola Lectures, Patents, Articles Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1956
- 116 Three Initiates The Kybalion Pomeroy, WA Health Research, 1908
- 117 Time, editor "Flight Plan of Apollo 11", Time Magazine, July 18, 1969, pp 18, 19
- 118 Time, editor "The Moon -- A Giant Leap for Mankind", Time Magazine, July 25, 1969
- 119 Velikovsky, Immanuel Ages in Chaos
- 120 Velikovsky, Immanuel Worlds in Collision New York Doubleday & Co, Inc, 1950
- 121 Velikovsky, Immanuel Earth in Upheaval New York Dell, 1955
- 122 Watson, Lyall Supernature New York Bantam Books, 1973
- 123 Young, P "Time and Space -- Adding Credence to Einstein's Work", Science Dig, Aug 1977

The Ultimate Reality contains countless gems of thought provoking ideas provided to us by the noted author Joseph H. Cater.

This book is Mr. Cater's follow up work to The Awesome Life Force. In this two volume set you will discover an explanation for seemingly unexplainable phenomena. Levitation, missile weight loss in space, pyramid power and a closer look at the properties of light.

Joseph Cater points out the fundamental weakness in conventional mathematics. The role of the soft electron is expanded upon. Magnetic fields and astronomical error in determining planetary sizes and distances are fully explained.

Volume 2 carries us into the mystery of the Crystal Skull. Have you ever wondered how certain rock formations can produce water? Everything in the process of creation proceeds from the simple to the more complex. If there is a test for the validity of a theory or concept in its ability to be explained, Joseph Cater accomplishes it in this set of books.

You do not have to be a genius to understand, there is something here for everyone!

***If you love mystery and the explanation of it, I cannot think of any other book I have read that would even parallel with the work of Joseph Cater. he has not only given us the results of tremendous research that has taken a portion of his life, he has lead us far beyond into the future. This is a book that is truly food for the mind.***

Benjamin C. Roberts, Publisher

ISBN 0-7873-1340-8  
(2 volume set)

Health Research  
PO Box 850  
Pomeroy, WA 99347

[www.healthresearchbooks.com](http://www.healthresearchbooks.com)

The Ultimate Reality contains countless gems of thought provoking ideas provided to us by the noted author Joseph H. Cater.

This book is Mr. Cater's follow up work to The Awesome Life Force. In this two volume set you will discover an explanation for seemingly unexplainable phenomena. Levitation, missile weight loss in space, pyramid power and a closer look at the properties of light.

Joseph Cater points out the fundamental weakness in conventional mathematics. The role of the soft electron is expanded upon. Magnetic fields and astronomical error in determining planetary sizes and distances are fully explained.

Volume 2 carries us into the mystery of the Crystal Skull. Have you ever wondered how certain rock formations can produce water? Everything in the process of creation proceeds from the simple to the more complex. If there is a test for the validity of a theory or concept in its ability to be explained, Joseph Cater accomplishes it in this set of books.

You do not have to be a genius to understand, there is something here for everyone!

*If you love mystery and the explanation of it, I cannot think of any other book I have read that would even parallel with the work of Joseph Cater. he has not only given us the results of tremendous research that has taken a portion of his life, he has lead us far beyond into the future. This is a book that is truly food for the mind.*

Benjamin C. Roberts, Publisher

ISBN 0-7873-1340-8  
(2 volume set)

Health Research  
PO Box 850  
Pomeroy, WA 99347

[www.healthresearchbooks.com](http://www.healthresearchbooks.com)

The author is indebted to those who have supplied him with information used in this treatise and who, with certain questions, have triggered thought processes that have led to fruitful revelations. Some are reluctant to have their names mentioned, no doubt because of fear of reprisals due to the nature of this book. Consequently, in order not to show partiality, the author will refrain from giving any names

Published by Health Research by arrangement with the author  
© 1998 by Health Research, and Joseph H. Cater  
All rights extremely reserved.

**This One**



P49Q-6AD-WUT5